

THE NEGRO POPULATION.

By WALTER F. WILLCOX.

SUMMARY OF RESULTS.

The census of the negroes in 1900 was probably less accurate than that of the whites, the unavoidable omissions being somewhat more numerous than the undetected duplications, but it is believed to be not more than 2 per cent below the truth and at least as accurate as any previous census of the negroes.

The censuses of mulattoes, as distinguished from full-blooded negroes, taken in 1850, 1860, 1870, and 1890, though subject to a far greater and wholly indeterminate probable error, have shown a general agreement of results.

They indicate that between 11 and 16 per cent of the negro population have, or are believed by the enumerators to have, some degree of white blood.

The proportion of mulattoes to all negroes is lowest as a rule where the proportion of whites in the total population is lowest, and highest, as a rule, where the proportion of whites in the total population is highest.

The proportion of mulattoes to all negroes is usually higher in cities of the great cotton growing states than it is in the districts outside of the cities.

The number of negroes in the United States, including the entire area covered by the Twelfth Census (continental United States, Alaska, and Hawaii) and Porto Rico, is nine and one-fifth million (9,204,531), perhaps a larger number than is found in any other country outside of Africa.

Nearly nine-tenths (89.7 per cent) of the negroes living in continental United States are found in the Southern (South Atlantic and South Central) states, and three-tenths (31.4 per cent) in Georgia, Mississippi, and Alabama.

The largest numbers of negroes living in compact masses are found in certain urban counties, several of which lie outside the great cotton growing states. The four each having over 75,000 negroes are: District of Columbia, coextensive with Washington; Shelby county, Tenn., containing Memphis; Baltimore city, Md., and Orleans parish, La., coextensive with New Orleans.

The "black belt," that is, the counties in which the negroes are at least half the total population, lies mainly south and east of the northern and western boundaries

of the Austroriparian zone of plant and animal life as defined by the Department of Agriculture, and this was more nearly true in 1900 than in 1860.

The district in which the proportion of negroes is greatest lies in the Mississippi alluvial region along both banks of the lower Mississippi, where five-eighths of the population is negro, the maximum being in Issaquena county, Miss., with more than 15 negroes to each white person.

There are 55 counties and only 1 city in continental United States in which at least 75 per cent of the population is negro.

Where the proportion of negroes in the population is very high it is usually higher in the country districts than in the cities; where that proportion is very low it is usually lower in the country districts.

The center of the negro population is in Dekalb county, northeastern Alabama, about 4 miles from the western boundary of Georgia, and 33 miles south of the southern boundary of Tennessee.

The center of the negro population has moved since 1790 from a point in Dinwiddie county, Va. (27 miles southwest of Petersburg), 476 miles southwest to the above-mentioned point.

The center of the negro population of the Southern states is farther south and west than the center of the entire negro population, and it is also much farther south than and a little east of the center of white population of the Southern states.

There is some evidence of a slight tendency to a local separation between the two races in the South since 1890, the center of population for southern negroes being 79 miles from that for southern whites in 1890 and 94 miles in 1900.

More than three-fourths (77.3 per cent) of the negroes live in the country—that is, outside of cities¹ having at least 2,500 inhabitants—this per cent being far greater than that of the whites (57.3 per cent).

But when the figures are confined to the South there is no important difference traceable between the two races.

Outside of the South—that is, in the North and West—

¹ Including all incorporated places, and in New England all towns not containing an incorporated place.

seven-tenths (70.2 per cent) of the negroes and only five-tenths (50.6 per cent) of the whites live in cities as above defined.

Negroes constitute about one-fifteenth (6.6 per cent) of the city population and about one-seventh (15 per cent) of the country population of continental United States.

In the South, negroes are about one-third of the population, both in cities (30.9 per cent) and in country districts (32.6 per cent).

In the North and West they are about one-fortieth (2.4 per cent) of the city population and one-ninetieth (1.1 per cent) of the country population.

Owing to the admitted errors of the census of 1870, especially among the negroes, the best method of measuring increase is probably by twenty-year periods, 1800 to 1820, 1820 to 1840, 1840 to 1860, 1860 to 1880, and 1880 to 1900.

The rate of increase of negroes as thus measured declined steadily through the nineteenth century; that of whites was highest between 1840 and 1860.

In the Southern states the increase of the negroes in each decade between 1800 and 1840 was more rapid than that of the whites; since 1840 it has been less rapid.

Between 1860 and 1900 southern negroes increased 93.4 per cent and southern whites 134.9 per cent.

In the country districts of the South, excluding the population of the 242 cities which had at least 2,500 inhabitants both in 1890 and in 1900, the negroes increased, 1890 to 1900, 16.4 per cent; in the 242 southern cities as a whole they increased 21.7 per cent. Their increase in the country districts was about two-thirds as rapid as that of the whites in the same area; their increase in southern cities was nearly five-sixths as fast as that of the whites in the same cities.

In the largest southern cities, that is, the 5 having at least 100,000 inhabitants in 1900, the negro population increased 25.8 per cent, 1890 to 1900; the white population of the same cities increased only 20.8 per cent. This is the only group of southern cities in which the rate of increase of negro population exceeded that of the whites. In the 38 cities of this class in continental United States the per cent of increase, 1890 to 1900, was 38 for negroes and 32.7 for whites.

The negroes, unlike the Indians and the native whites, have a slight excess of females.

In the country districts as a whole, negro males outnumber negro females slightly (10 per thousand); in the cities, females outnumber males decidedly (66 per thousand).

A difference of the same sort but greater in amount exists between the urban and the rural negro population of the Southern states, where in the country districts the males outnumber the females 8 per thousand, and in the cities the females outnumber the males 88 per thousand.

This dissociation of the sexes between city and country is far more marked among negroes than among whites, and has increased since 1890.

The age of negroes is reported with much inaccuracy, the proportion of errors increasing with age.

These inaccuracies are greater in the South than in the North, and were less marked in all parts of the country in 1900 than in 1890.

The median age of negroes is 19.4 years, that is, half the negroes in the United States are below that age.

The median age is 4 years below that of the whites (23.4 years), a difference closely connected with the high birth rate and high death rate of the negroes.

The median age of negroes, Indians, and Mongolians, or non-Caucasians, in 1880 was 18 years; in 1900 it was 19.7 years, the increase of 1.7 years since 1880 being probably connected with a decline both in the birth rate and in the death rate.

Among negroes at least 10 years of age 44.5 per cent are illiterate, that is, unable to write, the great majority of them being also unable to read. The per cent illiterate has decreased rapidly since 1890 when it was 57.1 per cent.

Illiteracy among negroes is about seven times as common as among whites, and this ratio between the races has not altered materially in the last ten years.

Illiteracy among southern negroes is more than four times that among southern whites.

If the per cent of illiterates should fall in each succeeding ten years by as great an amount as it did between 1890 and 1900, an improbable assumption, it would become zero about 1940.

Illiteracy is much more prevalent in country districts than in cities. Thus in the Southern states nearly one-half (49.8 per cent) of the negroes at least 10 years of age living outside cities having at least 25,000 inhabitants, are returned as illiterate. But in the cities less than one-third (31.5 per cent) of the negroes are so returned.

With negroes, as with whites, the female is the more illiterate sex.

The per cent of illiteracy is highest for the age period 65 years and over, and lower for each earlier age period, the minimum being at 10 to 14 years; these differences indicating and roughly measuring the spread of school facilities in recent years. The lower per cent of illiteracy among negroes born since the Civil War is clearly evident from the figures for illiteracy by age periods.

About six-tenths (60.5 per cent) of the negroes of all ages are single, between three-tenths and one-third (32.5 per cent) are married, and nearly one-fifteenth (6.8 per cent) are widowed or divorced.

About one-third (34.5 per cent) of the adult negroes (above 15 years of age) are single, more than one-half (53.9 per cent) are married, and about one-ninth (11.2 per cent) are widowed or divorced.

The proportion of single and of married in the adult negro population has slightly declined, that of widowed and divorced slightly increased since 1890; these changes differing in one particular, the decline in the proportion of married, from those which occurred during the same period among white adults, both in the entire country and in the Southern states.

There was a decided increase between 1890 and 1900 in the proportion of married among young negroes. This included male negroes, 15 to 24 years of age and female negroes 15 to 19. The proportion married at later ages declined for both sexes. This increase of early marriages was yet more marked among southern whites of both sexes and was probably due to the great prosperity of the country just before 1900.

There are nearly four million (3,992,337) negroes in continental United States engaged in gainful occupations.

These persons, who may be called breadwinners, constitute 45.2 per cent of the total negro population, while for the total white population the per cent is 37.3, and for southern whites 34.2.

Negro breadwinners constitute 62.2 per cent of all negroes at least 10 years of age. For whites the corresponding per cent is 48.6, and for southern whites 46.9.

The relatively high per cent for negroes is closely connected with the marked prevalence of female labor in that race. Among females at least 10 years of age, 40.7 per cent of the negroes and only 16 per cent of the whites and 11.8 per cent of the southern whites report money getting occupations, a difference which accounts for about three-fourths of the difference in the proportion of breadwinners in the two races.

That part of the difference between negroes and whites in the proportion of breadwinners to population at least 10 years of age, which is not accounted for by the much greater prevalence of gainful occupations among negro women, finds its explanation in the fact that negro boys and young men, and also negro men over 55 years of age, are more generally engaged in breadwinning than white boys and men of corresponding ages.

These differences might be due to the greater prevalence of agricultural pursuits among negroes, that class of occupations furnishing an unusually good field for employing boys and old men. But indirect evidence indicates that among negroes engaged in agriculture, young men, old men, and women help in breadwinning much more generally than they do among whites engaged in the same class of work.

More than one-fourth (26 per cent) of the negro wives and two-thirds (67 per cent) of negro widows report a gainful occupation and the proportions have increased since 1890 from 22.7 per cent for wives and 62.6 per cent for widows.

There are 27 occupations in which at least 10,000 negroes were reported as engaged in 1900. These occupations gave employment to 3,807,008 negroes or

more than 95 per cent of the total number of negro breadwinners.

The ill-defined and fluctuating character of the division lines between farmers, planters, and overseers, agricultural laborers, and laborers (not specified), makes it difficult to interpret the figures regarding persons engaged in agriculture. The three classes together include two-thirds of all negro breadwinners.

In the following 13 of these 27 leading occupations the proportion of negroes among all breadwinners in the occupation in continental United States was greater in 1900 than in 1890: Servants and waiters, draymen, hackmen, teamsters, etc., miners and quarrymen, saw and planing mill employees, porters and helpers (in stores, etc.), teachers, nurses and midwives, clergymen, hostlers, masons (brick and stone), dressmakers, iron and steel workers, and engineers and firemen (not locomotive).

In the following 10 of these 27 leading occupations the proportion of negroes among all breadwinners in the occupation in continental United States was less in 1900 than in 1890: Launderers and laundresses, steam railroad employees, carpenters and joiners, barbers and hairdressers, tobacco and cigar factory operatives, seamstresses, janitors and sextons, housekeepers and stewards, fishermen and oystermen, and blacksmiths.

When the figures are confined to the South, there are found to be 7 leading occupations, namely, servants and waiters, miners and quarrymen, saw and planing mill employees, teachers, nurses and midwives, clergymen, and iron and steel workers, in which the per cent of negroes among all persons in the occupation was larger in 1900 than in 1890; and 9 leading occupations, namely, launderers and laundresses, draymen, hackmen, teamsters, etc., steam railroad employees, carpenters and joiners, barbers and hairdressers, tobacco and cigar factory operatives, housekeepers and stewards, fishermen and oystermen, and engineers and firemen (not locomotive), in which the per cent of negroes among all persons in the occupation was smaller in 1900 than in 1890. In 8 occupations, namely, porters and helpers (in stores, etc.), turpentine farmers and laborers, hostlers, masons (brick and stone), dressmakers, seamstresses, janitors and sextons, and blacksmiths, no figures for the Southern states were separately reported in 1890.

The Bureau of the Census has no information regarding births or marriages.

It has no trustworthy information regarding deaths in the entire country, but finds and accepts as trustworthy the records of death in a registration area containing 13.4 per cent of the negroes and 41.2 per cent of the whites of continental United States.

The death rate of negroes in the registration area in 1900 was 30.2; that of whites in the same area was 17.3.

The death rate of negroes alone in the registration area in 1890 is unknown; that of negroes, Indians, and Mongolians or non-Caucasians in the registration area

in 1890 was 29.9, that of the same class in the slightly different registration area in 1900 was 29.6, indicating a slight decrease in the death rate of negroes during the decade, 1890 to 1900.

The death rate in 1900 in the registration area was 31.4 for negro males and 27.8 for negro females.

The negro, Indian, and Mongolian population of the registration area has a larger proportion of persons between 5 and 64 years of age, approximately the age periods when the death rate is below the average for all ages, and a larger proportion of females than the negro population of the entire country, both differences tending to lower the death rate of negroes in the registration area below what it would otherwise be.

If these known and measurable differences between the negroes, Indians, and Mongolians of the registration area and the negroes of the entire country be allowed for, and if in other respects the ascertained conditions of the former group be assumed to hold good for the latter, then the death rate of negroes in continental United States in 1900 appears to be 34.2.

Of the negro population of the registration area 93.2 per cent are living in cities, and a city death rate is usually higher than a country death rate. On the other hand, the evidence gathered by the Bureau of the Census indicates that not quite all deaths in the registration area are recorded. This influence would make the true death rate of negroes in the registration area higher than the observed death rate. Of these two influences acting in opposite directions the former is believed to be the stronger, but not enough to deprive the preceding estimate of value.

The number of negro, Indian, and Mongolian children under 5 years of age to each 1,000 women 15 to 44 years of age was 759 in 1880 and 585 in 1900, showing a decrease of 174 in twenty years. The number in 1880 was 173 greater, and in 1900, 77 greater than the corresponding number for the whites.

The Bureau of the Census has no information regarding negro paupers, insane, or prisoners more recent than that gathered in 1890. As census inquiries on these topics are now in progress, no information regarding them has been incorporated in this bulletin.

NATURE AND ACCURACY OF RETURNS.

Definition.—For census purposes a negro is a person who is so classed in the community in which he resides. The enumerator is supposed to know this fact or to ascertain it by observation or inquiry. No instructions regarding the basis of classification have been thought necessary, and no effort is made to apply what is probably the only alternative definition of negro open to consideration, that employed in many state statutes prohibiting miscegenation, “a person with one-eighth or more of negro blood.” Local opinion probably classes as a negro any one known or believed to have any trace of negro blood, even if it be less than one-

eighth, and the definition of the census, if accurately followed, would probably class more persons as negroes than the prevalent definition of the statutes.

In censuses prior to 1890 the word colored was generally used as synonymous with negro as above defined; in the census of 1890, and to some extent in that of 1900, the word colored was given a wider significance, including all persons not belonging to the Caucasian or white race, and embracing, therefore, not only the negroes, but also the Indians, the Chinese, and the Japanese. In the usage of the West India Islands the word colored means persons of mixed white and black blood. That the dislike and avoidance of the word negro among members of the African race is disappearing seems to be implied by current usage as indicated in the title of such books as Mr. W. E. B. Du Bois’s “The Philadelphia Negro,” and Mr. Booker T. Washington’s “The Future of the American Negro.” As this opposition was the only known objection to the accurate term, the change of usage on the part of the census seems to be justified.

At the censuses of 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, and 1890 efforts were made to secure returns of mulattoes, and at all these censuses, except that of 1880, the results were published. The instructions to the enumerators on this point were as follows:¹

1850. For filling the schedule for free inhabitants:

In all cases where the person is white, leave the space blank; in all cases where the person is black, insert the letter B; if mulatto, insert M. It is very desirable that these particulars be carefully regarded.

For filling the schedule for slave inhabitants:

Insert in all cases, when the slave is black, the letter B; when he or she is a mulatto, insert M. The color of all slaves should be noted.

1860. No instructions known to have been issued.

1870:

Be particularly careful in reporting the class *Mulatto*. The word is here generic, and includes quadroons, octoroons, and all persons having any perceptible trace of African blood. Important scientific results depend upon the correct determination of this class.

1880. Same instructions as 1870.

1890:

Write *white*, *black*, *mulatto*, *quadroon*, *octoroon*, *Chinese*, *Japanese*, or *Indian*, according to the color or race of the person enumerated. Be particularly careful to distinguish between blacks, mulattoes, quadroons, and octoroons. The word “black” should be used to describe those persons who have three-fourths or more black blood; “mulatto,” those persons who have three-eighths to five-eighths black blood; “quadroon,” those persons who have one-fourth black blood; and “octoroon,” those persons who have one-eighth or any trace of black blood.

The accuracy of the census figures on mulattoes in 1850, 1860, 1870, and 1890 will be considered later.

The census recognizes in the population of the United States four races which in the order of numer-

¹ History and Growth of the United States Census, C. D. Wright and W. C. Hunt; pages 152, 153, 157, 171, and 187.

ical importance are white, negro, Indian, and Mongolian. The last two combined constitute less than one two-hundredth of the population of continental United States, and in the Southern states where the negroes are most numerous the Indians and Mongolians are less than 1 per cent of the entire non-Caucasian population. To secure simplicity the following analysis will compare the results for whites and negroes, disregarding the other races. In some cases where the figures for negroes alone are not obtainable the figures for the three non-Caucasian races combined will be used. But this comparison will be made only when the slight error thus introduced is thought so small as not to affect the inferences drawn.

Accuracy of returns.—A census taken with reasonable care is admitted to be a more accurate determination of the population than any other source of information. For this reason it is almost impossible to ascertain how closely its results approximate the truth. My opinion is that in 1880, 1890, and 1900, the figures for total population were within half of 1 per cent of the truth.¹ With reference to the negro population, however, two considerations suggest that the probable error of the returns can not be deemed so small. Persons living outside of homes, so that the enumerators can not readily find them or gain information about them, constitute a larger proportion of the negro population than of the total population, and among such a class the probable error would be decidedly greater than the limit above named. Furthermore, the enumerator in classifying the families as negro or white must make some errors. When he classifies by observation alone (and it must be borne in mind that he usually sees personally only a small proportion, perhaps not more than one-fifth, of the persons about whom he reports), he must judge some families to be negro that are really white and some to be white that are really negro. It seems likely that errors of the latter sort would be more common than those of the former. If conscious and deliberate efforts to pad the returns, either for political purposes or in order to increase the pay of enumerators, were an important factor in the census, this might work in the opposite direction, but there is no reason to believe that this cause of error has exerted an appreciable influence on the figures. Thus the only important causes of error affecting the figures for negroes seem to tend in the direction of an understatement of the true population.

These reasons for believing that omissions in the enumeration of negroes are relatively more frequent than in the enumeration of whites derive some confirmation from the following facts: In 2 counties of Maryland and 11 of the 19 enumeration districts in a third county, a careful reenumeration was had soon

after the original count, in the effort to gather evidence upon which indictments of the enumerators for false and fraudulent returns might be based. The work was done under the direct and personal superintendence of officials trained in the bureau, and there is no reason to doubt the accuracy of their conclusions. The reenumeration applied to a reported population of 62,940, and showed that among these, 1,554 or 2.5 per cent had been omitted by the enumerators. It included 28,139 negroes, and of these, 1,049 or 3.7 per cent had been omitted. It included 34,801 whites, and of these, 505 or 1.5 per cent had been omitted. The office sees no reason for extending these per cents of omission to the country as a whole, but the fact that the per cent of negroes omitted was two and one-half times that of the whites may fairly be taken as some indication of the probable ratio of omissions between the two races in other parts of the country. It is my personal belief that the enumeration of negroes in 1900 was within 2 per cent of the truth; that omissions were more frequent than duplicate entries, so that the published total is a slight understatement of the truth; and that the margin of error at earlier censuses was somewhat larger.

Mulattoes.—While the probable error in the returns of the total negro population of the United States is not very great, the same can not be said of the returns of mulattoes and full-blooded negroes in 1850, 1860, and 1870, or of the returns of negroes, mulattoes, quadroons, and octoroons in 1890. The last inquiry was made under strict instructions from Congress, the census law providing "That the population schedule shall include an inquiry as to the number of negroes, mulattoes, quadroons, and octoroons." Regarding the results of this last inquiry, the Eleventh Census said: "These figures are of little value. Indeed, as an indication of the extent to which the races have mingled, they are misleading."² While no competent authority will claim that a census can obtain trustworthy information regarding the intermixture of the two races in the detail in which it was called for by the law of 1889, yet it is not certain that the answers to the simple question about each negro whether he is of pure or of mixed blood would be erroneous in so many cases as to deprive the resulting tables of all value. The only available test of the trustworthiness of the results reached in 1850, 1860, 1870, and 1890³ would be the degree to which they corroborated and confirmed one another. In order to ascertain this fact the following percentages have been computed, showing the per cent of mulattoes among all negroes in 1850, 1860, 1870, and 1890 for every state and territory which had in the year

² Eleventh Census, Population, Part I, page xciii.

³ The returns made in 1880 were never tabulated and published. Those made in 1850 were not published in the census of 1850, but may be found in that of 1870. The returns for 1860 were republished with slight corrections in the census of 1870. The figures for 1850, 1860, and 1870 are found in Ninth Census, Population and Social Statistics, Table xxii, pages 607-615. The figures for 1890 are found in Eleventh Census, Population, Part I, Table 10, page 397.

¹ Twelfth Census, Bulletin 149, page 15.

specified at least 1,000 negroes. The figures from which these percentages have been computed will be found in Table 56.

TABLE I.—*Per cent mulatto in total negro population: 1890, 1870, 1860, and 1850.*

| STATE OR TERRITORY HAVING AT LEAST 1,000 NEGROES IN SPECIFIED YEAR. | PER CENT MULATTO IN TOTAL NEGRO POPULATION. | | | |
|---|---|------|------|------|
| | 1890 | 1870 | 1860 | 1850 |
| Continental United States..... | 15.2 | 12.0 | 13.2 | 11.2 |
| North Atlantic division..... | 23.2 | 17.3 | 24.0 | 24.0 |
| New England..... | 32.7 | 28.6 | 28.5 | 24.8 |
| Maine..... | 57.4 | 36.9 | 47.8 | 34.0 |
| Massachusetts..... | 36.3 | 30.6 | 32.0 | 25.8 |
| Rhode Island..... | 27.0 | 23.3 | 25.2 | 19.9 |
| Connecticut..... | 25.0 | 27.7 | 22.0 | 23.4 |
| Southern North Atlantic..... | 21.4 | 14.9 | 23.1 | 21.4 |
| New York..... | 21.7 | 10.7 | 15.9 | 16.6 |
| New Jersey..... | 15.1 | 11.6 | 13.7 | 15.4 |
| Pennsylvania..... | 23.9 | 19.7 | 33.6 | 23.6 |
| South Atlantic division..... | 13.4 | 10.4 | 11.9 | 10.0 |
| Northern South Atlantic..... | 19.2 | 14.3 | 16.8 | 14.7 |
| Delaware..... | 12.5 | 9.8 | 13.8 | 8.5 |
| Maryland..... | 15.9 | 13.6 | 14.6 | 13.0 |
| District of Columbia..... | 26.2 | 18.5 | 38.0 | 29.7 |
| Virginia..... | 19.3 | 14.1 | 17.0 | 15.1 |
| West Virginia..... | 28.6 | 24.1 | | |
| Southern South Atlantic..... | 11.0 | 8.3 | 9.1 | 6.9 |
| North Carolina..... | 13.8 | 9.6 | 12.4 | 10.8 |
| South Carolina..... | 9.7 | 6.7 | 6.9 | 4.3 |
| Georgia..... | 9.9 | 7.9 | 8.4 | 6.3 |
| Florida..... | 11.9 | 12.4 | 9.4 | 9.3 |
| North Central division..... | 31.0 | 22.3 | 29.6 | 27.9 |
| Eastern North Central..... | 37.2 | 29.2 | 46.9 | 52.0 |
| Ohio..... | 42.5 | 28.2 | 45.5 | 56.4 |
| Indiana..... | 30.2 | 28.6 | 47.7 | 47.2 |
| Illinois..... | 29.3 | 25.5 | 47.1 | 46.1 |
| Michigan..... | 53.8 | 45.7 | 49.6 | 43.3 |
| Wisconsin..... | 58.8 | 24.4 | 62.9 | |
| Western North Central..... | 25.3 | 16.0 | 20.4 | 15.9 |
| Minnesota..... | 46.2 | | | |
| Iowa..... | 29.8 | 19.0 | 58.1 | |
| Missouri..... | 23.6 | 15.0 | 19.9 | 15.7 |
| Nebraska..... | 31.7 | | | |
| Kansas..... | 26.5 | 22.3 | | |
| South Central division..... | 14.0 | 11.8 | 12.8 | 10.0 |
| Eastern South Central..... | 13.6 | 11.1 | 11.7 | 8.9 |
| Kentucky..... | 19.4 | 20.1 | 20.1 | 14.6 |
| Tennessee..... | 17.3 | 9.4 | 14.8 | 9.8 |
| Alabama..... | 11.4 | 8.8 | 8.3 | 6.8 |
| Mississippi..... | 11.5 | 10.2 | 8.5 | 6.6 |
| Western South Central..... | 14.5 | 13.1 | 13.5 | 13.2 |
| Louisiana..... | 16.3 | 15.5 | 13.6 | 12.9 |
| Arkansas..... | 12.8 | 10.1 | 12.7 | 14.2 |
| Oklahoma..... | 27.5 | | | |
| Texas..... | 13.5 | 11.0 | 13.8 | 13.6 |
| Western division..... | 39.2 | 35.6 | 37.8 | 23.4 |
| Rocky Mountain..... | 36.2 | 35.4 | | |
| Montana..... | 27.1 | | | |
| Colorado..... | 34.7 | | | |
| New Mexico..... | 50.4 | | | |
| Basin and Plateau..... | 33.7 | | | |
| Arizona..... | 31.3 | | | |
| Pacific..... | 42.3 | 37.3 | 37.8 | 21.3 |
| Washington..... | 34.8 | | | |
| Oregon..... | 53.0 | | | |
| California..... | 42.2 | 36.5 | 37.7 | |

The figures warrant the belief that between one-ninth and one-sixth of the negro population of continental United States have been regarded by four groups of enumerators as bearing evidence of an admixture of white blood. The figures also indicate that this admixture was found by the enumerators to be most prevalent in sections where the proportion of negroes to whites is smallest, and least prevalent where the proportion of negroes to whites is largest. In order to facilitate the comparison of these results the 27 states and territories having at least 1,000 negroes in 1850 have been numbered in the order of increasing proportion of mulattoes to total negroes at each of the four censuses, 1850, 1860, 1870, and 1890. Thus the number 1 standing against the state of South Carolina in each of the four columns means that at each census the per cent of mulattoes to all negroes in South Carolina was less than in any other of the 27 states.

TABLE II.—*Rank of states and territories in order of increasing per cent mulatto in total negro population: 1890, 1870, 1860, and 1850.*

| STATE OR TERRITORY HAVING AT LEAST 1,000 NEGROES IN 1850. | RANK IN ORDER OF INCREASING PER CENT MULATTO IN TOTAL NEGRO POPULATION. | | | | Per cent negro in total population: 1890. |
|---|---|------|------|------|---|
| | 1890 | 1870 | 1860 | 1850 | |
| South Carolina..... | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 59.9 |
| Georgia..... | 2 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 46.7 |
| Alabama..... | 3 | 3 | 2 | 4 | 44.8 |
| Mississippi..... | 4 | 8 | 4 | 3 | 57.6 |
| Florida..... | 5 | 12 | 5 | 6 | 42.4 |
| Delaware..... | 6 | 6 | 11 | 5 | 16.9 |
| Arkansas..... | 7 | 7 | 7 | 12 | 27.4 |
| Texas..... | 8 | 10 | 10 | 11 | 21.8 |
| North Carolina..... | 9 | 5 | 6 | 8 | 34.7 |
| New Jersey..... | 10 | 11 | 9 | 15 | 3.3 |
| Maryland..... | 11 | 13 | 12 | 10 | 20.7 |
| Louisiana..... | 12 | 16 | 8 | 9 | 50.0 |
| Tennessee..... | 13 | 4 | 13 | 7 | 24.4 |
| Virginia..... | 14 | 14 | 15 | 14 | 38.4 |
| Kentucky..... | 15 | 19 | 17 | 13 | 14.4 |
| New York..... | 16 | 9 | 14 | 17 | 1.2 |
| Missouri..... | 17 | 15 | 16 | 16 | 5.6 |
| Pennsylvania..... | 18 | 18 | 21 | 21 | 2.1 |
| Connecticut..... | 19 | 22 | 18 | 19 | 1.6 |
| District of Columbia..... | 20 | 17 | 22 | 22 | 32.8 |
| Rhode Island..... | 21 | 20 | 19 | 18 | 2.1 |
| Illinois..... | 22 | 21 | 24 | 25 | 1.5 |
| Indiana..... | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 2.1 |
| Massachusetts..... | 24 | 25 | 20 | 20 | 1.0 |
| Ohio..... | 25 | 23 | 23 | 27 | 2.4 |
| Michigan..... | 26 | 27 | 27 | 24 | 0.7 |
| Maine..... | 27 | 26 | 26 | 23 | 0.2 |

The table seems to show that as a rule the states with the largest proportion of negroes to total population have the smallest reported proportion of mulattoes to total negroes. To this general rule Louisiana is a noticeable exception, that being third in order of proportion of negroes to population, but ranging from eighth to sixteenth in the order of proportion of mulattoes to negroes. As one passes from the great cotton growing states between South Carolina and Texas toward the north, the proportion of mulattoes among the negroes as a rule increases. Doubtless the enumerators in the Northern states are less familiar with the racial characteristics of the negro and less able to judge of the question of intermixture of blood, but this hardly explains the difference. In order to eliminate the irregularities of the several states, the 9 minor geographic divisions

having at least 1,000 negroes in 1850 have been numbered in the order of increasing per cent of mulattoes to total negroes at each census.

TABLE III.—Rank of minor divisions in order of increasing per cent mulatto in total negro population: 1890, 1870, 1860, and 1850.

| MINOR DIVISION HAVING AT LEAST 1,000 NEGROES IN 1850. | RANK IN ORDER OF INCREAS- ING PER CENT MULATTO IN TOTAL NEGRO POPULATION. | | | | Per cent negro in total popu- lation: 1890. |
|--|---|------|------|------|--|
| | 1890 | 1870 | 1860 | 1850 | |
| Southern South Atlantic | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 45.5 |
| Eastern South Central | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 33.0 |
| Western South Central | 3 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 29.1 |
| Northern South Atlantic | 4 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 25.6 |
| Southern North Atlantic | 5 | 5 | 5 | 5 | 1.8 |
| Western North Central | 6 | 6 | 6 | 6 | 2.5 |
| New England | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 0.9 |
| Eastern North Central | 8 | 8 | 9 | 9 | 1.6 |
| Pacific | 9 | 9 | 8 | 6 | 0.8 |

The general conclusion seems warranted that the proportion of mulattoes to total negroes was found by the enumerators to be high or low, according as the proportion of whites to negroes is high or low.

For two censuses, those of 1860 and 1850, the number of mulattoes is reported either by counties or separately for certain large cities. In order to ascertain whether the per cent of mulattoes to total negroes is greater in cities than elsewhere a computation has been made for certain cities or counties containing large cities in those years. The results are given in the following table:

TABLE IV.—Per cent mulatto in total negro population: 1860 and 1850.

| AREA. | PER CENT MU- LATTO IN TOTAL NEGRO POPULATION. | | AREA. | PER CENT MU- LATTO IN TOTAL NEGRO POPULATION. | |
|----------------------------------|--|-------|------------------------|--|-------|
| | 1860 | 1850 | | 1860 | 1850 |
| Massachusetts: | | | Ohio: | | |
| Suffolk Co. (Boston)... | 38.3 | ..... | Hamilton Co. (Cin- | | |
| Rest of state | 29.9 | ..... | cinnati) | 54.9 | ..... |
| New York: | | | Cuyahoga Co. (Cleve- | | |
| New York city | 8.3 | ..... | land) | 59.3 | ..... |
| Kings Co. (Brooklyn)... | 19.5 | ..... | Rest of state | 43.7 | ..... |
| Rest of state | 20.3 | ..... | Illinois: | | |
| Pennsylvania: | | | Cook Co. (Chicago)... | 49.3 | ..... |
| Philadelphia city | 32.6 | ..... | Rest of state | 46.8 | ..... |
| Rest of state | 34.3 | ..... | Kentucky: | | |
| Missouri: | | | Jefferson Co. (Louis- | | |
| St. Louis Co. (St. Louis) | 32.7 | ..... | ville) | 21.8 | ..... |
| Rest of state | 19.2 | ..... | Rest of state | 20.0 | ..... |
| Delaware: | | | Tennessee: | | |
| Newcastle Co. (Wil- | | | Shelby Co. (Memphis) | 17.2 | ..... |
| mington) | 18.3 | ..... | Rest of state | 14.6 | ..... |
| Rest of state | 14.1 | ..... | Alabama: | | |
| Maryland: | | | Mobile city | 26.6 | 25.0 |
| Baltimore Co. (Balti- | | | Rest of state | 8.0 | 6.3 |
| more) | 23.1 | ..... | Louisiana: | | |
| Rest of state | 12.3 | ..... | New Orleans city | 48.9 | 46.1 |
| Virginia: | | | Rest of state | 11.0 | 9.3 |
| Richmond city | 21.4 | 20.5 | California: | | |
| Rest of state ¹ | 16.9 | 15.0 | San Francisco city .. | 57.2 | ..... |
| South Carolina: | | | Rest of state | 29.8 | ..... |
| Charleston city | 25.2 | 16.8 | | | |
| Rest of state | 5.5 | 3.5 | | | |
| Georgia: | | | | | |
| Savannah city | 18.1 | 23.0 | | | |
| Rest of state | 8.2 | 6.0 | | | |

¹ Includes West Virginia.

From the preceding table the following inferences may be drawn:

1. In cities lying within the great cotton growing belt the proportion of mulattoes in 1860 and 1850 was far greater than in the rest of the state.

Such cities are New Orleans, Mobile, Savannah, and Charleston.

2. In cities lying outside the cotton growing area and within the border states the proportion of mulattoes was usually somewhat greater than in the rest of the state, but the difference was by no means so marked as it was in the cotton growing area. Illustrations of such cities are Richmond, Memphis, Louisville, Baltimore, and St. Louis.

The foregoing figures may be connected with the fact that before the Civil War the field hands in the cotton growing regions of the South associated with the whites much less intimately than the house servants, and that the latter class much more frequently than the former included a perceptible strain of white blood. Away from the cotton growing area the difference was less, but in the border states no small proportion of the slaves in the cities, many of them belonging to the class of household slaves, were infused with white blood.

As a general result of the analysis of the census figures on mulattoes, it appears that the censuses of 1850, 1860, and 1870 agree fairly among themselves, and furnish an index of some value regarding the intermixture of whites and blacks toward the close of the period of slavery. It can not be denied that the per cents of mulattoes to all negroes in some states differ so widely from census to census as to cast grave doubts upon the results. No one familiar with the facts would explain the apparent increase of mulattoes in Tennessee between 1850 and 1860 and the decrease between 1860 and 1870 as both real. I do not believe that the reported number of mulattoes can be deemed to be within 10 per cent of the true number, and see no means of judging with confidence whether the reported number exceeded or fell short of the truth. Yet even so, it is a step away from ignorance to have the observation of many thousand enumerators at four independent inquiries as evidence that in the United States between one-ninth and one-sixth of the negroes were of mixed blood, while in Cuba one-half and in Porto Rico five-sixths have been so classed by the census.¹

DISTRIBUTION AND PROPORTION OF NEGROES.

Continental United States.—The total number of negroes reported by the Twelfth Census was 8,840,789 (Table 2). To this number may be added the 363,742 persons of pure or mixed negro blood in Porto Rico,² making a total of 9,204,531 negroes under American jurisdiction. Further attention will be confined to the 8,833,994 negroes of continental United States, thus excluding those of Porto Rico and the few in Alaska,

¹ Census of Porto Rico, 1899, page 57.

² Census of Porto Rico, 1899, page 56.

NEGROES IN THE UNITED STATES.

Hawaii, and the military and naval service. This area has been divided by the Geographer of the Twelfth Census, Mr. Henry Gannett, into certain groups of adjoining states and territories, which will be frequently referred to in the discussion of the figures. Continental United States is first divided into 5 main divisions, and these are subdivided into 11 minor divisions by breaking the two Atlantic and the two Central divisions each into 2 and the Western division into 3. In most cases the minor division has been so named as to indicate the larger division of which it forms a part. The states falling into each division, main and minor, appear in the following list:

NORTH ATLANTIC DIVISION.

New England.
Maine.
New Hampshire.
Vermont.
Massachusetts.
Rhode Island.
Connecticut.

Southern North Atlantic.
New York.
New Jersey.
Pennsylvania.

SOUTH ATLANTIC DIVISION.

Northern South Atlantic.
Delaware.
Maryland.
District of Columbia.
Virginia.
West Virginia.

Southern South Atlantic.
North Carolina.
South Carolina.
Georgia.
Florida.

NORTH CENTRAL DIVISION.

Eastern North Central.

Ohio.
Indiana.
Illinois.
Michigan.
Wisconsin.

Western North Central.

Minnesota.
Iowa.
Missouri.
North Dakota.
South Dakota.
Nebraska.
Kansas.

SOUTH CENTRAL DIVISION.

Eastern South Central.

Kentucky.
Tennessee.
Alabama.
Mississippi.

Western South Central.

Louisiana.
Arkansas.
Indian Territory.
Oklahoma.
Texas.

WESTERN DIVISION.

Rocky Mountain.

Montana.
Idaho.
Wyoming.
Colorado.
New Mexico.

Basin and Plateau.

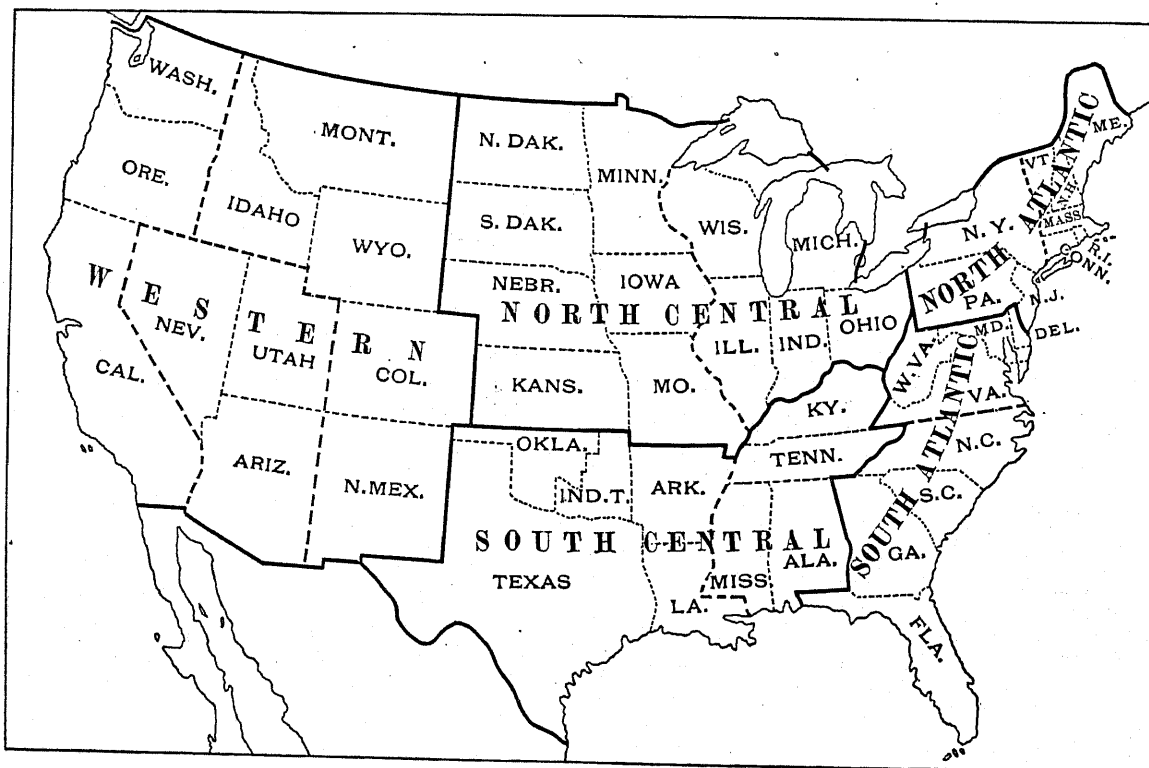
Arizona.
Utah.
Nevada.

Pacific.

Washington.
Oregon.
California.

Map 2 shows the boundaries of the main divisions by solid lines, and the boundaries of the minor divisions, where they do not coincide with those of the main division, by broken lines, as along the Mississippi river from Minnesota to Louisiana, or at the western boundary of New England.

MAP 2.—MAIN AND MINOR GEOGRAPHIC DIVISIONS OF CONTINENTAL UNITED STATES.



While figures for continental United States will be presented, attention will be centered in many cases upon the South Atlantic and South Central states, in each of which, except West Virginia, Indian Territory, and Oklahoma, the negroes constitute at least 10 per cent of the population. This is true of no other state or territory in continental United States. The negroes were distributed through the main and minor divisions in 1900 as follows:

TABLE V.—Number and per cent distribution of negro population of continental United States, by division of residence: 1900.

| DIVISION. | Negro population: 1900. | Per cent of negro population of continental United States living in specified division: 1900. |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------|---|
| Continental United States..... | 8,833,994 | 100.0 |
| North Atlantic division..... | 385,920 | 4.4 |
| New England..... | 59,099 | 0.7 |
| Southern North Atlantic..... | 325,921 | 3.7 |
| South Atlantic division..... | 3,729,017 | 42.2 |
| Northern South Atlantic..... | 1,056,684 | 12.0 |
| Southern South Atlantic..... | 2,672,333 | 30.2 |
| North Central division..... | 495,751 | 5.6 |
| Eastern North Central..... | 257,842 | 2.9 |
| Western North Central..... | 237,909 | 2.7 |
| South Central division..... | 4,193,952 | 47.5 |
| Eastern South Central..... | 2,499,886 | 28.3 |
| Western South Central..... | 1,694,066 | 19.2 |
| Western division..... | 30,254 | 0.3 |
| Rocky Mountain..... | 12,936 | (1) 0.1 |
| Basin and Plateau..... | 2,654 | |
| Pacific..... | 14,664 | (1) 0.2 |

¹ Less than one-tenth of 1 per cent.

The preceding table shows that three-tenths of the negroes are found in the Southern South Atlantic states, nearly three-tenths more in the Eastern South Central, and nearly two-tenths in the Western South Central, these three regions having over three-fourths (77.7 per cent) of the entire negro population of continental United States. The Western states and the New England states have the smallest number, only 1.0 per cent of the negroes being found in these regions, which contain 12.8 per cent of the total population.

States and territories.—In Table VI the states and territories are arranged in the order of decreasing number of negroes living therein in 1900: It shows that more than three-tenths of the entire negro population of the country are living in the 3 adjoining states of Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi. These, together with the adjacent Atlantic coast states of Virginia and North and South Carolina, and the 2 Gulf states of Louisiana

and Texas are the only states each having over half a million negroes in 1900. Taken together these 8 states contain nearly seven-tenths of all the negroes in the country. The states with the smallest number of negroes are as a rule those at the greatest distance from these states. Thus there are 19 of the 50 states and territories which have less than 10,000 negroes each and contain together less than one two-hundredth of the negro population of continental United States, although having more than one-eighth of the total population. These 19 states include all in the Western division except California, the 3 northern New England states, and Rhode Island, Wisconsin, Minnesota, the Dakotas, and Nebraska.

TABLE VI.—Number and per cent distribution of negro population of continental United States, by state or territory of residence: 1900.

| STATE OR TERRITORY IN ORDER OF DECREASING NUMBER OF NEGROES. | Negro population: 1900. | Per cent of negro population of continental United States living in specified state or territory: 1900. | Total of per cents in column 2, to and including specified state. |
|--|-------------------------|---|---|
| Continental United States..... | 8,833,994 | 100.0 | ..... |
| Georgia..... | 1,034,813 | 11.7 | 11.7 |
| Mississippi..... | 907,630 | 10.3 | 22.0 |
| Alabama..... | 827,307 | 9.4 | 31.4 |
| South Carolina..... | 782,321 | 8.9 | 40.3 |
| Virginia..... | 660,722 | 7.5 | 47.8 |
| Louisiana..... | 650,804 | 7.4 | 55.2 |
| North Carolina..... | 624,469 | 7.1 | 62.3 |
| Texas..... | 620,722 | 7.0 | 69.3 |
| Tennessee..... | 480,243 | 5.4 | 74.7 |
| Arkansas..... | 366,856 | 4.2 | 78.9 |
| Kentucky..... | 284,706 | 3.2 | 82.1 |
| Maryland..... | 235,061 | 2.7 | 84.8 |
| Florida..... | 230,730 | 2.6 | 87.4 |
| Missouri..... | 161,231 | 1.8 | 89.2 |
| Pennsylvania..... | 156,845 | 1.8 | 91.0 |
| New York..... | 99,232 | 1.1 | 92.1 |
| Ohio..... | 96,901 | 1.1 | 93.2 |
| District of Columbia..... | 86,702 | 1.0 | 94.2 |
| Illinois..... | 85,078 | 1.0 | 95.2 |
| New Jersey..... | 69,841 | 0.8 | 96.0 |
| Indiana..... | 57,505 | 0.6 | 96.6 |
| Kansas..... | 52,063 | 0.6 | 97.2 |
| West Virginia..... | 43,499 | 0.5 | 97.7 |
| Indian Territory..... | 36,853 | 0.4 | 98.1 |
| Massachusetts..... | 31,974 | 0.4 | 98.5 |
| Delaware..... | 30,697 | 0.3 | 98.8 |
| Oklahoma..... | 18,831 | 0.2 | 99.0 |
| Michigan..... | 15,816 | 0.2 | 99.2 |
| Connecticut..... | 15,226 | 0.2 | 99.4 |
| Iowa..... | 12,693 | 0.1 | 99.5 |
| California..... | 11,045 | 0.1 | 99.6 |
| Rhode Island..... | 9,092 | 0.1 | 99.7 |
| Colorado..... | 8,570 | 0.1 | 99.8 |
| Nebraska..... | 6,269 | 0.1 | 99.9 |
| Minnesota..... | 4,959 | 0.1 | 100.0 |
| Wisconsin..... | 2,542 | (1) | 100.0 |
| Washington..... | 2,514 | (1) | 100.0 |
| Arizona..... | 1,848 | (1) | 100.0 |
| New Mexico..... | 1,610 | (1) | 100.0 |
| Montana..... | 1,523 | (1) | 100.0 |
| Maine..... | 1,319 | (1) | 100.0 |
| Oregon..... | 1,105 | (1) | 100.0 |
| Wyoming..... | 940 | (1) | 100.0 |
| Vermont..... | 826 | (1) | 100.0 |
| Utah..... | 672 | (1) | 100.0 |
| New Hampshire..... | 662 | (1) | 100.0 |
| South Dakota..... | 465 | (1) | 100.0 |
| Idaho..... | 293 | (1) | 100.0 |
| North Dakota..... | 286 | (1) | 100.0 |
| Nevada..... | 134 | (1) | 100.0 |

¹ Less than one-tenth of 1 per cent.

The number of negroes in each of the 31 states and territories having at least 10,000 negroes in 1900 is indicated to the eye by the following diagram more clearly than by Table VI.

DIAGRAM 1.

NEGRO POPULATION OF EACH STATE AND TERRITORY HAVING AT LEAST 10,000 NEGROES: 1900.

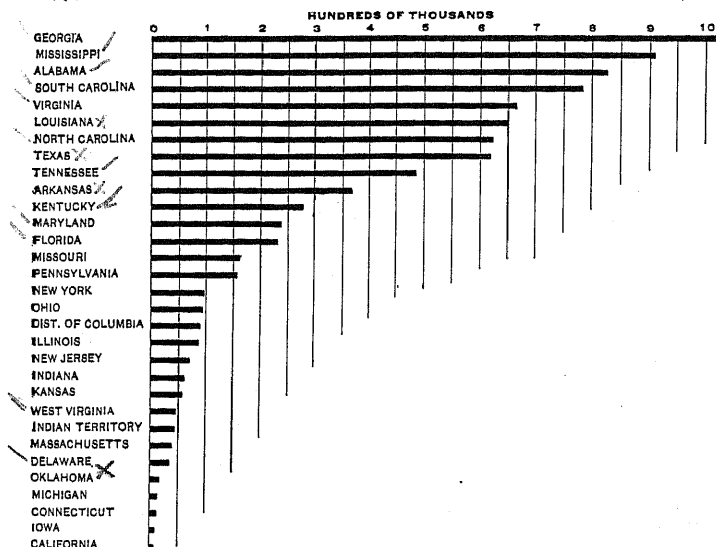


TABLE VII.—Negro population, and per cent negro in total population: 1900.

| STATE OR TERRITORY IN ORDER OF DECREASING PER CENT NEGRO IN TOTAL POPULATION. | Negro population: 1900. | Per cent negro in total population: 1900. |
|---|-------------------------|---|
| Mississippi | 907,630 | 58.5 |
| South Carolina | 782,321 | 58.4 |
| Louisiana | 650,804 | 47.1 |
| Georgia | 1,084,813 | 46.7 |
| Alabama | 827,307 | 45.2 |
| Florida | 230,730 | 43.7 |
| Virginia | 660,722 | 35.6 |
| North Carolina | 624,469 | 33.0 |
| District of Columbia | 86,702 | 31.1 |
| Arkansas | 366,856 | 28.0 |
| Tennessee | 480,243 | 23.8 |
| Texas | 620,722 | 20.4 |
| Maryland | 235,064 | 19.8 |
| Delaware | 30,697 | 16.6 |
| Kentucky | 284,706 | 13.3 |
| Indian Territory | 36,853 | 9.4 |
| Missouri | 161,234 | 5.2 |
| Oklahoma | 18,831 | 4.7 |
| West Virginia | 43,499 | 4.5 |
| New Jersey | 69,844 | 3.7 |
| Kansas | 52,003 | 3.5 |
| Pennsylvania | 156,845 | 2.5 |
| Indiana | 57,505 | 2.3 |
| Ohio | 96,901 | 2.3 |
| Rhode Island | 9,092 | 2.1 |
| Illinois | 85,078 | 1.8 |
| Connecticut | 15,226 | 1.7 |
| Colorado | 8,570 | 1.6 |
| Arizona | 1,848 | 1.5 |
| New York | 99,232 | 1.4 |
| Massachusetts | 31,974 | 1.1 |
| Wyoming | 940 | 1.0 |
| New Mexico | 1,610 | 0.8 |
| California | 11,045 | 0.7 |
| Michigan | 15,816 | 0.7 |
| Iowa | 12,693 | 0.6 |
| Montana | 1,523 | 0.6 |
| Nebraska | 6,269 | 0.6 |
| Washington | 2,514 | 0.5 |
| Minnesota | 4,959 | 0.3 |
| Nevada | 134 | 0.3 |
| Oregon | 1,105 | 0.3 |
| Idaho | 293 | 0.2 |
| Maine | 1,319 | 0.2 |
| New Hampshire | 662 | 0.2 |
| Utah | 672 | 0.2 |
| Vermont | 826 | 0.2 |
| North Dakota | 286 | 0.1 |
| South Dakota | 465 | 0.1 |
| Wisconsin | 2,542 | 0.1 |

In Table VII the states and territories are arranged in the order of decreasing per cent negro in total population.

Counties.—While the negro population centers in the coast states from Virginia to Texas, the counties with the largest negro population do not all lie in these states. On the contrary, the 3 counties with the largest number of negroes lie outside of this belt of states, and of the 28 counties each having more than 30,000 negroes in 1900, 9 lie outside the 8 states containing more than two-thirds of the negro population. This difference is due to the fact that there are in these 8 states few large cities, and, therefore, few counties with a very large population. The District of Columbia in area and characteristics is more like a county than a state or territory. Treating it as such it has more negroes than any other county or city in the country. It is closely followed by Shelby county, Tenn., containing Memphis, and by Baltimore city, Md., both outside the 8 states already mentioned. The 28 counties having the largest negro population in 1900 are given in Table VIII.

It is to be noted that the 28 counties include a number of the largest cities of the country: Manhattan and Bronx boroughs of New York city, Chicago, Philadelphia, St. Louis, Baltimore, Louisville, and Memphis. The total negro population of these 28 counties was 1,303,085, or 14.8 per cent of the negro population of continental United States, and 268,272 more than that of Georgia, the state with the largest negro population. The 28 counties constitute an area not much more than one-fourth (28.5 per cent) as large as that of Georgia, the difference being due largely to the fact that several of these counties are urban counties and thus have a very high density of negro population.

TABLE VIII.—*Negro population, for the 28 counties having at least 30,000 negroes: 1900.*

| COUNTY IN ORDER OF DECREASING NUMBER OF NEGROES. | Negro population: 1900. | COUNTY IN ORDER OF DECREASING NUMBER OF NEGROES. | Negro population: 1900. |
|--|-------------------------|--|-------------------------|
| 28 counties..... | 1,303,085 | Orangeburg, S. C..... | 41,442 |
| District of Columbia..... | 86,702 | Chatham, Ga..... | 41,257 |
| Shelby, Tenn..... | 84,773 | Hinds, Miss..... | 39,631 |
| Baltimore city, Md..... | 79,268 | New York, N. Y..... | 38,616 |
| Orleans, La..... | 77,714 | Sumter, S. C..... | 38,353 |
| Philadelphia, Pa..... | 62,613 | St. Louis city, Mo..... | 35,516 |
| Charleston, S. C..... | 60,312 | Yazoo, Miss..... | 33,902 |
| Jefferson, Ala..... | 56,917 | Richmond city, Va..... | 32,230 |
| Montgomery, Ala..... | 52,207 | Beaufort, S. C..... | 32,137 |
| Fulton, Ga..... | 45,632 | Cook, Ill..... | 31,838 |
| Dallas, Ala..... | 45,372 | Norfolk, Va..... | 31,600 |
| Washington, Miss..... | 44,143 | Bolivar, Miss..... | 31,197 |
| Jefferson, Ky..... | 43,916 | Lowndes, Ala..... | 30,889 |
| Davidson, Tenn..... | 43,902 | Caddo, La..... | 30,662 |
| | | Warren, Miss..... | 30,654 |

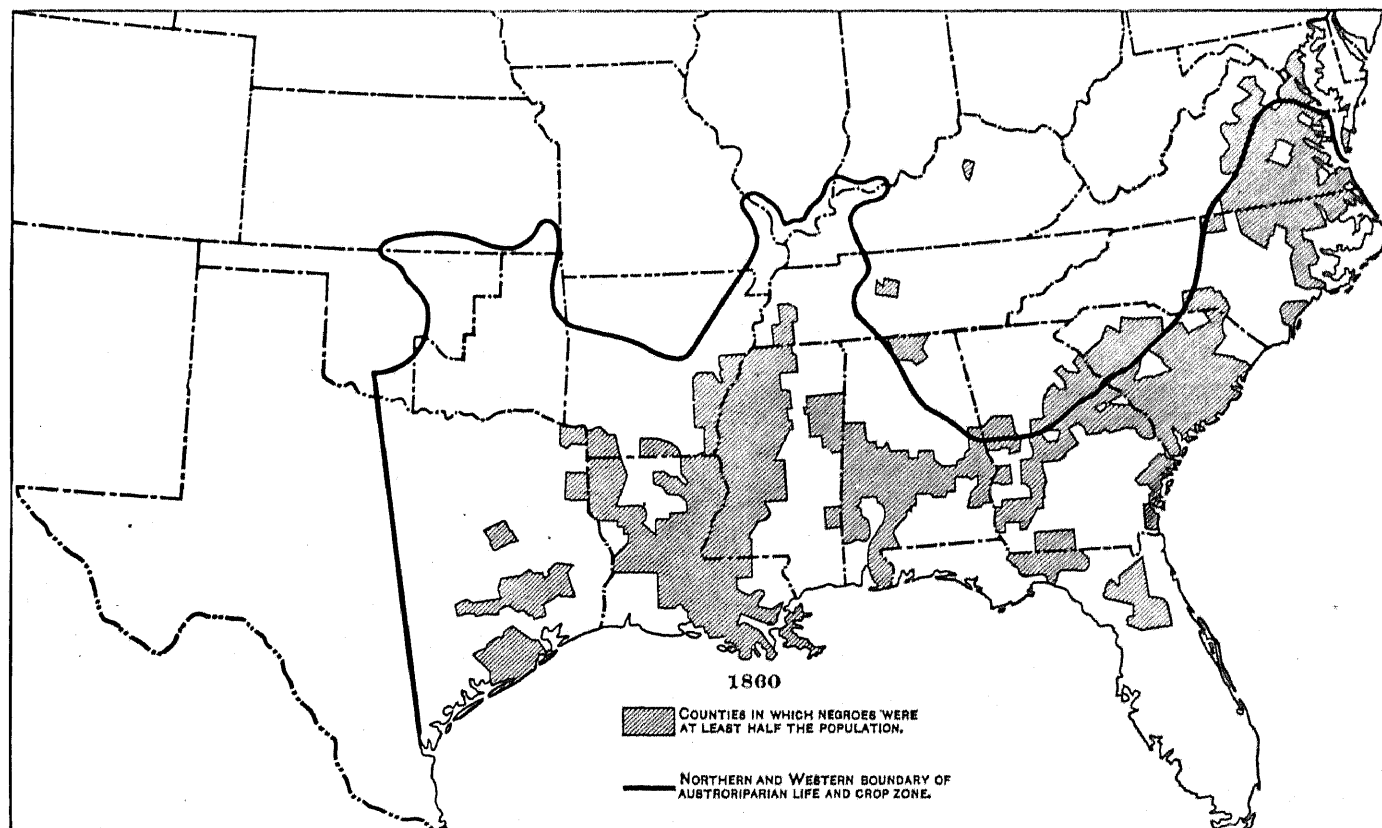
Figures for the absolute number of negroes in a county need to be supplemented by the proportion which the members of this race constitute of the entire population. The salient facts regarding this are best indicated by Plate 56 of the Statistical Atlas, which is reproduced as the frontispiece of this bulletin.

It will be noticed that the settled area of continental United States is colored in six shades of brown, the darkest representing areas having at least 60 per cent of the population negro, the lightest area having less than 1 per cent negro. The plate shows the low proportion

of negroes along the northern boundary and in various islands or enclaves elsewhere. The most conspicuous inclosed areas with less than 1 per cent negro are in northern Arkansas, southern Missouri, eastern Kentucky, and central West Virginia. Smaller areas, notable because lying near the region where the negroes are most numerous, are found in northern Georgia (Gilmer county) and in northern Alabama (Cullman and Winston counties). The area with more than three-fifths of the population negro includes an isolated group of counties in southeastern Virginia and northeastern North Carolina, most of South Carolina, and a band of counties stretching across central Georgia and south-central Alabama into Mississippi, where it nearly meets the broad band of counties extending along the lower Mississippi, mostly on the eastern side. There is also a small part of this area in northwestern Louisiana reaching into northeastern Texas (Harrison and Marion counties). Other smaller areas may be noted on the map.

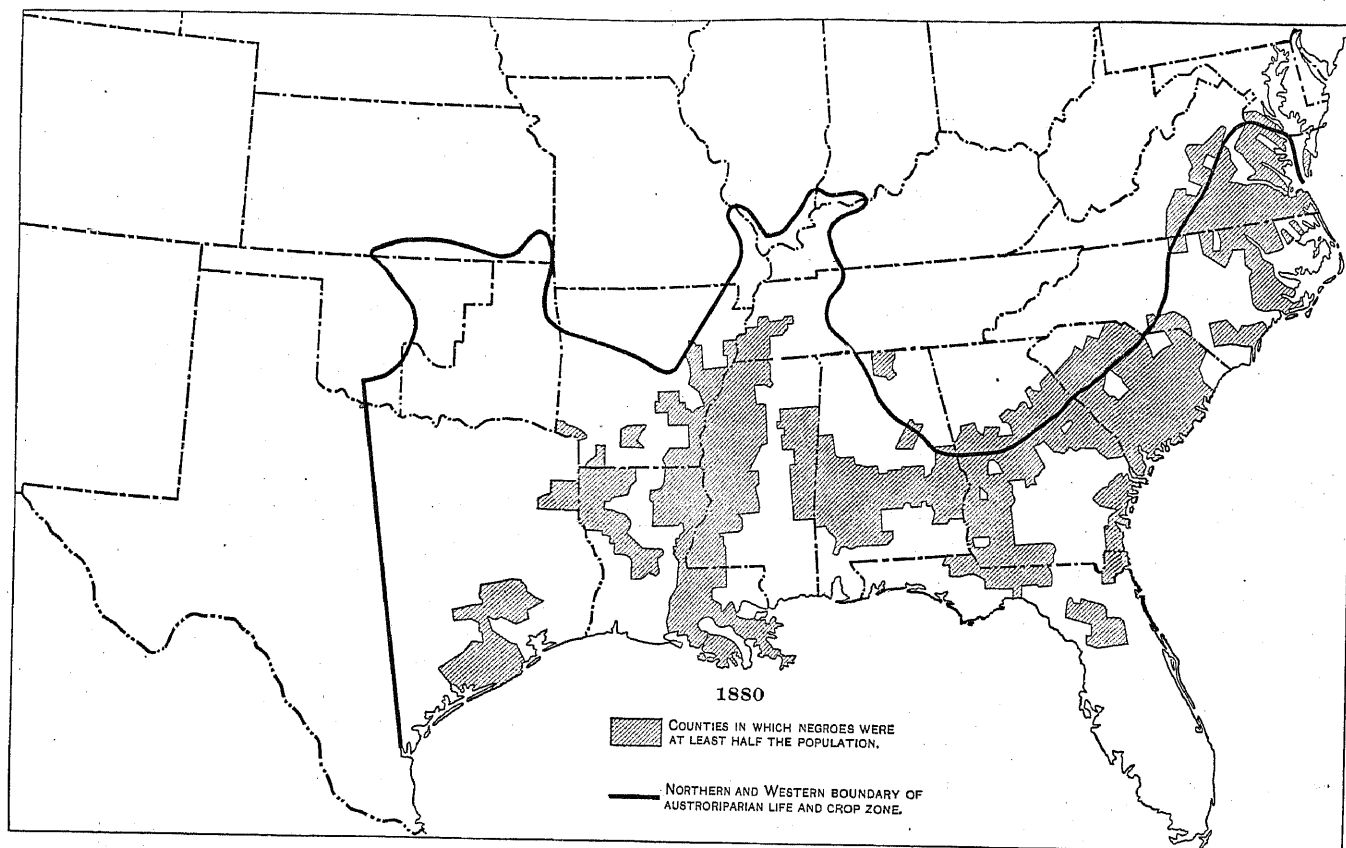
The scale adopted in the frontispiece does not distinguish those counties in which the negroes constitute one-half or more of the total population. In order to show these counties at successive censuses, sketch maps for 1860, 1880, and 1900 have been prepared, on which the counties having at least 50 per cent negro at the date specified have been shaded by parallel lines.

MAP 3.—COUNTIES HAVING AT LEAST 50 PER CENT NEGRO IN TOTAL POPULATION: 1860.

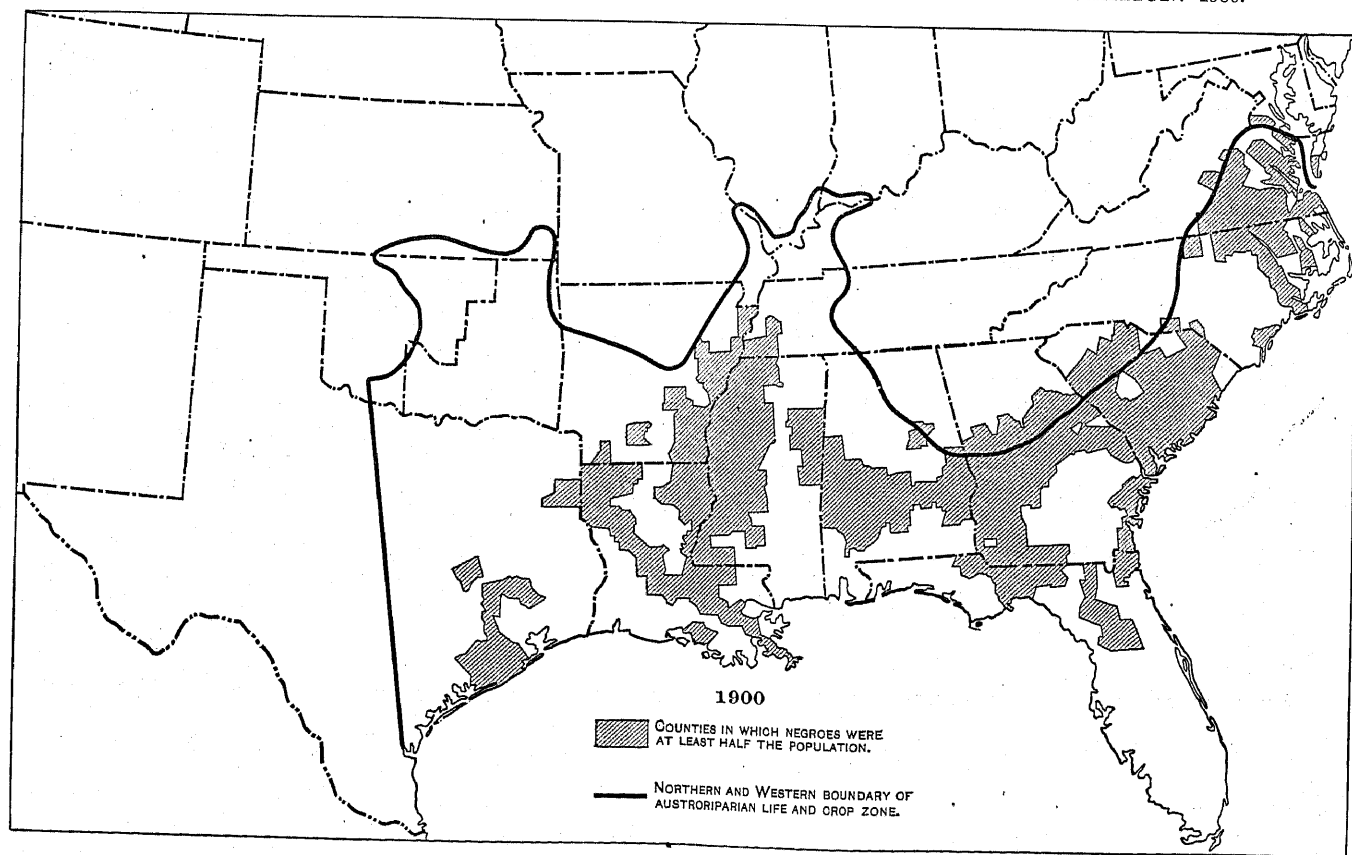


NEGROES IN THE UNITED STATES.

MAP 4.—COUNTIES HAVING AT LEAST 50 PER CENT NEGRO IN TOTAL POPULATION: 1880.



MAP 5.—COUNTIES HAVING AT LEAST 50 PER CENT NEGRO IN TOTAL POPULATION: 1900.



The Department of Agriculture has been engaged for fifteen years in defining the boundaries of the various life zones in the United States. It divides North America "into seven transcontinental belts and a number of minor areas, each of which is adapted to particular associations of animal and vegetable life." These seven belts are Arctic, Hudsonian, Canadian, Transition, Upper Austral, Lower Austral, and Tropical. Most of the area of the United States is included in the Transition and the two Austral zones. Each of these three zones is divided by an approximately north and south line at about longitude 100° into an eastern or humid and a western or arid section. The eastern section of the Lower Austral zone is called the Austroriparian. On the foregoing maps the northern and western boundaries of the Austroriparian life zone have been introduced from the latest published map of the Department of Agriculture.¹ "This is the zone of the cotton plant, sugar cane, rice, pecan, and peanut."

Inspection of these maps shows that the northern and western boundaries of what may be called "the black belt," that is, the area wherein negroes constitute at least half the population, lie, in the main, in the Austroriparian life zone and show some tendency to coincide with and run parallel to its northern and western boundaries. The maps also indicate that this rough coincidence was somewhat closer after thirty-seven years of emancipation than it was on the eve of the Civil War. The one black belt county in Kentucky, the one in central Tennessee, and the two in northern Alabama, all lying outside the Austroriparian zone, disappeared from the map by 1900. The boundaries of the two belts in eastern Maryland and Virginia more nearly coincided in 1900 than in 1860. The region in which the negroes are in greatest relative number may then be best defined in terms of these life zones. In the humid portion of the Lower Austral zone they constitute a larger proportion of the population than elsewhere in continental United States.

The states partly or entirely within or south of the Austroriparian life zone had a population in 1900 of 33,828,402 and a negro population of 7,882,827. Of the negro population in these states 5,929,979, or 75.2 per cent, resided south of the line; of the other population, substantially all white, only 32.6 per cent lived below the line; or, the ratio may be indicated in this way: Below the line 41.2 per cent of the population is negro; above it in the states cut by the line only 10.1 per cent of the population is negro.

¹ Department of Agriculture, Division of Biological Survey, Bulletin 10. Life Zones and Crop Zones, frontispiece, by C. Hart Merriam.

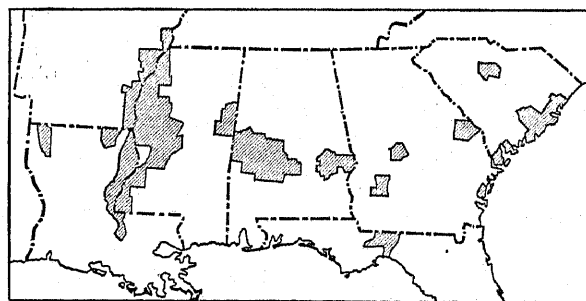
There are 55 counties in the United States in each of which at least three-fourths of the population are negroes. Arranged in order of decreasing proportion of negroes, they are as follows:

TABLE IX.—Per cent negro in total population, for the 55 counties having at least 75 per cent negro in total population: 1900.

| COUNTY IN ORDER OF DECREASING PER CENT NEGRO. | Per cent negro in total population: 1900. | COUNTY IN ORDER OF DECREASING PER CENT NEGRO. | Per cent negro in total population: 1900. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Issaquena, Miss..... | 94.0 | Leon, Fla..... | 80.4 |
| Tensas, La..... | 93.5 | Wilcox, Ala..... | 80.4 |
| Madison, La..... | 92.7 | Madison, Miss..... | 79.8 |
| East Carroll, La..... | 91.6 | Wilkinson, Miss..... | 79.6 |
| Beaufort, S. C..... | 90.5 | Berkeley, S. C..... | 78.7 |
| Tunica, Miss..... | 90.5 | Adams, Miss..... | 78.6 |
| Washington, Miss..... | 89.7 | Phillips, Ark..... | 78.6 |
| Coahoma, Miss..... | 88.2 | Perry, Ala..... | 78.5 |
| Leflore, Miss..... | 88.2 | Bossier, La..... | 78.2 |
| Bolivar, Miss..... | 88.1 | Russell, Ala..... | 78.1 |
| Sharkey, Miss..... | 88.1 | Claiborne, Miss..... | 78.0 |
| Concordia, La..... | 87.4 | Holmes, Miss..... | 77.9 |
| Chicot, Ark..... | 87.1 | Jefferson, Fla..... | 77.9 |
| Lowndes, Ala..... | 86.6 | Lee, Ark..... | 77.8 |
| Greene, Ala..... | 86.3 | McIntosh, Ga..... | 77.7 |
| West Feliciana, La..... | 86.2 | West Baton Rouge, La..... | 77.1 |
| Lee, Ga..... | 85.4 | Yazoo, Miss..... | 77.1 |
| Noxubee, Miss..... | 84.8 | Marengo, Ala..... | 76.9 |
| Crittenden, Ark..... | 84.6 | Quitman, Miss..... | 76.9 |
| Dallas, Ala..... | 83.0 | Georgetown, S. C..... | 76.6 |
| Sumter, Ala..... | 82.7 | Morehouse, La..... | 76.5 |
| Dougherty, Ga..... | 82.1 | Warwick, Va..... | 76.3 |
| Bullock, Ala..... | 81.7 | Fairfield, S. C..... | 76.0 |
| Burke, Ga..... | 81.7 | Lowndes, Miss..... | 75.5 |
| Desha, Ark..... | 81.7 | Hinds, Miss..... | 75.2 |
| Hale, Ala..... | 81.7 | Houston, Ga..... | 75.1 |
| Macon, Ala..... | 81.6 | Sunflower, Miss..... | 75.0 |
| Jefferson, Miss..... | 81.1 | | |

These 55 counties lie, 19 in Mississippi, 11 in Alabama, 8 in Louisiana, 5 in Arkansas, 5 in Georgia, 4 in South Carolina, 2 in Florida, and 1 in Virginia. The location of all of them except the one in Virginia is indicated on the following cut which shows clearly that the great region of predominant negro population lies along the lower Mississippi where 29 of these 55 counties are situated:

MAP 6.—Counties having at least 75 per cent negro in total population: 1900.



Physiographic divisions.—For certain purposes of analysis continental United States has been divided by the Geographer of the Twelfth Census, Mr. Henry Gannett, into 19 physiographic divisions, the boundaries of which coincide with boundaries of counties. A

map of these divisions and a description of their characteristics will be found in Twelfth Census, Bulletin 149, pages 9 to 12. The following table gives the total population and the negro population of each of these divisions; also the per cent that the negroes make of the total population, and the per cent that the negroes in each division make of the total in continental United States:

TABLE X.—Total population, negro population, per cent negro, and per cent distribution, for physiographic divisions: 1900.

| PHYSIOGRAPHIC DIVISION. | 1900 | | | |
|---|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------------------------|---|
| | Total population. | Negro population. | Per cent negro in total population. | Per cent of the negro population of continental United States living in specified division. |
| Continental United States.. | 75,994,575 | 8,838,994 | 11.6 | 100.0 |
| New England hills | 10,260,158 | 137,558 | 1.4 | 1.6 |
| Coast lowlands | 1,865,952 | 795,155 | 42.6 | 9.0 |
| Coastal plain (east of Mississippi river) | 6,427,635 | 2,972,269 | 46.3 | 33.6 |
| Piedmont region | 6,309,103 | 1,813,732 | 28.7 | 20.6 |
| Appalachian valley | 4,499,072 | 236,782 | 5.3 | 2.7 |
| Allegheny plateau | 6,070,246 | 189,207 | 3.1 | 2.1 |
| Lake region | 9,571,215 | 70,640 | 0.8 | 0.8 |
| Interior timbered region | 8,129,760 | 628,371 | 7.7 | 7.1 |
| Mississippi alluvial region | 1,227,094 | 771,486 | 62.9 | 8.2 |
| Prairie region | 13,300,970 | 466,416 | 3.5 | 5.3 |
| Ozark hills | 1,203,880 | 57,478 | 4.8 | 0.7 |
| Coastal plain (west of Mississippi river) | 1,974,677 | 654,567 | 33.2 | 7.4 |
| Great plains | 1,052,719 | 13,402 | 1.3 | 0.2 |
| Rocky Mountain | 592,972 | 4,016 | 0.7 | (1) |
| Columbian mesas | 356,758 | 1,471 | 0.4 | (1) |
| Great basin | 375,345 | 881 | 0.2 | (1) |
| Plateau region | 201,669 | 2,428 | 1.2 | (1) |
| Pacific valley | 995,363 | 5,409 | 0.6 | 0.1 |
| Coast ranges | 1,079,992 | 7,671 | 0.7 | 0.1 |

¹ Less than one-tenth of 1 per cent.

The table shows that the negroes are found mainly in the part of the Coastal plain east of the Mississippi and in the Piedmont region, more than half of the negro population living in these two divisions. There is no other division which has half as many as either of these. Next in order of importance comes the Coast lowlands, where 795,155 negroes live, and the Mississippi alluvial region, where the number is a little less. These 4 physiographic divisions include more than seven-tenths of the negroes of the country. But if these divisions are considered with reference to the proportion that the negroes make of the total population of each, the order is different. There is only one, namely, the Mississippi alluvial region, in which the negroes outnumber the whites. In that division about five-eighths of the population are negro. In the Coastal plain east of the Mississippi and in the Coast lowlands over two-fifths of the population are negro, in the Coastal plain (west of the Mississippi) one-third, and in the Piedmont region over one-fourth. There is no other physiographic division in which the negroes constitute as much as one-tenth of the entire population.

Center and median points of negro population.—The center of negro population may be defined as follows:

If the surface of the United States be conceived as a rigid plane without weight, over which the negro population is distributed as reported by the census, and if each negro be assumed to have the same weight, then the point on which such a plane balances—in other words, the center of gravity of such a system—is the center of negro population.

The median point of the negro population is the point fixed by the intersection of an east and west line and a north and south line, each of which divides the negro population of the country into two equal parts. The lines running east, south, west, and north from the median point thus divide the negro population into four groups, which are equal in number. The median point differs from the center in that it is not influenced by the distance that a particular group of negroes is from it.

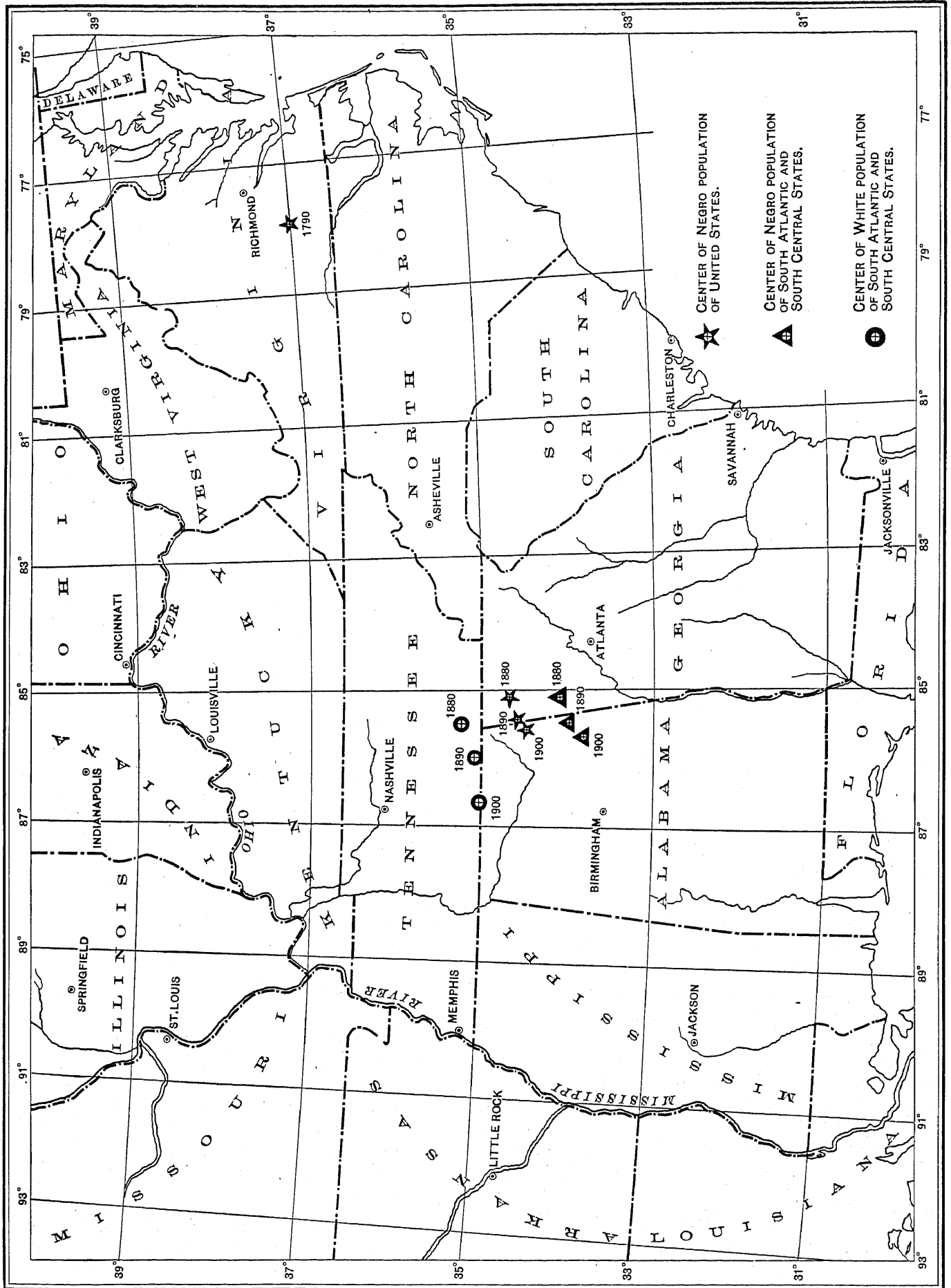
The center of the negro population of continental United States in 1790, 1880, 1890, and 1900 and the centers of the negro and the white population of the South Atlantic and South Central states in 1880, 1890, and 1900 are shown on Map 6.

The center of negro population in 1880 was in northwestern Georgia, in the eastern part of Walker county. Between 1880 and 1890 it moved southwestward about 22 miles to a point in the same county about 4 miles east of the Alabama line. Between 1890 and 1900 it moved about 11 miles farther southwestward into DeKalb county, northeastern Alabama, about 4 miles west of the Georgia line.

The median point of the negro population in 1880 was also in northwestern Georgia, near the center of Bartow county, and about 34 miles southeast of the center of negro population at the same date. Between 1880 and 1890 the median point moved about 18 miles southwest into Floyd county, or slightly less than the movement of the center during the same decade. Between 1890 and 1900 it moved about 17 miles southwest into Polk county, Ga., about 4 miles east of the Alabama border. The total movement of the median point in the twenty years was about 35 miles southwestward, while that of the center was about 31 miles, the difference being due probably to the fact that a comparatively small number of negroes migrating for some distance north and northeast to northern cities have exerted more influence in retarding the southwest movement of the center than of the median point.

The center of negro population in 1790 lay in Dinwiddie county, Va., 27 miles southwest of Petersburg. Between 1790 and 1900 the center moved southwest across North Carolina and Georgia, 476 miles to the point just described, its movement from 1790 to 1880 being 443 miles, or about 49 miles in each decade. The average decennial movement before 1880 was thus more than twice that between 1880 and 1890 (22 miles), as the movement 1880 to 1890 was twice that 1890 to 1900 (11 miles), showing a marked slackening in the rate of movement.

MAP 7.—CENTER OF NEGRO POPULATION OF CONTINENTAL UNITED STATES, 1900, 1880, 1860, AND 1790; AND CENTER OF NEGRO AND OF WHITE POPULATION OF THE SOUTH, 1900, 1880, 1860, AND 1840.



The center of the white population of the Southern states has been for twenty years, and probably longer, in southern Tennessee. The center of the negro population of the Southern states has been southeast of that of the whites, in northern Georgia and Alabama. Map 7 shows to the eye a slight tendency to greater separation between these centers. The centers of population for southern whites and southern negroes were 80 miles apart in 1880, 79 miles in 1890, and 94 miles in 1900. This increasing separation of the centers for the two races is the resultant of an acceleration of the southerly movement and a retardation of the westerly movement of the center for the negroes, and at the same time an acceleration of the westerly movement and a retardation of the southerly movement of the center for the whites.

City and country.—The word city in this analysis, unless otherwise defined, means an incorporated place having at least 2,500 inhabitants, or a New England town of like size and not containing an incorporated place.¹ There are 32 cities in the United States, each of which had more than 10,000 negroes in 1900. Arranged in order of their negro population, they are as follows:

TABLE XI.—Negro population, for cities having at least 10,000 negroes: 1900.

| CITY. | Negro population: 1900. | CITY. | Negro population: 1900. |
|------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| 32 cities | 946,956 | Augusta, Ga. | 18,487 |
| Washington, D. C. | 86,702 | Kansas City, Mo. | 17,567 |
| Baltimore, Md. | 79,258 | Montgomery, Ala. | 17,229 |
| New Orleans, La. | 77,714 | Mobile, Ala. | 17,015 |
| Philadelphia, Pa. | 62,613 | Pittsburg, Pa. | 17,040 |
| New York, N. Y. | 60,666 | Birmingham, Ala. | 16,575 |
| Memphis, Tenn. | 49,910 | Jacksonville, Fla. | 16,236 |
| Louisville, Ky. | 39,139 | Indianapolis, Ind. | 15,931 |
| Atlanta, Ga. | 35,727 | Little Rock, Ark. | 14,694 |
| St. Louis, Mo. | 35,516 | Houston, Tex. | 14,608 |
| Richmond, Va. | 32,230 | Cincinnati, Ohio. | 14,482 |
| Charleston, S. C. | 31,522 | Chattanooga, Tenn. | 13,122 |
| Chicago, Ill. | 30,150 | Boston, Mass. | 11,591 |
| Nashville, Tenn. | 30,044 | Macon, Ga. | 11,550 |
| Savannah, Ga. | 28,090 | Petersburg, Va. | 10,751 |
| Norfolk, Va. | 20,230 | Wilmington, N. C. | 10,407 |
| | | Lexington, Ky. | 10,180 |

These 32 cities have a total negro population of 946,956, or 10.7 per cent of the entire negro population of continental United States and 47.3 per cent of the negro population in all cities. Perhaps the most noteworthy indication of the table is the large number of states (20) containing at least one such city. Every Southern state, except Delaware, West Virginia, Mississippi, Indian Territory, and Oklahoma, has at least one, and there are in addition 7 Northern states, Massachusetts, New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and Missouri, of which the same is true.

The negro population of cities may be considered with reference not to the number, but to the per cent of negroes the city contains. The number and per cent of negroes in the population of every city having at

least 25,000 inhabitants are given in Tables 30 and 53; those for every city of 2,500 to 25,000 inhabitants, excluding such cities in the North and West as had less than 500 negroes, are given in Table 54. From an examination of these tables it will be seen that there are 72 cities in which negroes constitute at least half the population, and only 1 (Beaufort town, S. C., 78.3 per cent) in which they constitute three-fourths. On comparing the number of these cities with the number of counties in which at least one-half and at least three-fourths of the population is negro,² it appears that no cities in the United States are so predominantly negro as are many counties.

This is true even of cities along the lower Mississippi. In the following table the per cent negro in the total population of each of the 13 cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants in the Mississippi alluvial region is compared with that of the remainder of the county in which the city is situated:

| CITY. | PER CENT NEGRO IN TOTAL POPULATION: 1900. | |
|---|---|-----------------|
| | The city. | Rest of county. |
| Greenville, Washington county, Miss. | 65.3 | 94.2 |
| Greenwood, Leflore county, Miss. | 62.3 | 92.0 |
| Vicksburg, Warren county, Miss. | 54.9 | 85.9 |
| Helena, Phillips county, Ark. | 61.3 | 83.2 |
| Pine Bluff, Jefferson county, Ark. | 50.2 | 81.6 |
| Yazoo City, Yazoo county, Miss. | 58.4 | 79.5 |
| Shreveport, Caddo parish, La. | 53.3 | 77.7 |
| Monroe, Ouachita parish, La. | 50.4 | 66.8 |
| Plaquemine, Iberville parish, La. | 52.1 | 65.3 |
| Alexandria, Rapides parish, La. | 55.6 | 55.6 |
| Opelousas, St. Landry parish, La. | 54.0 | 50.2 |
| Lafayette, Lafayette parish, La. | 46.5 | 40.9 |
| Jonesboro, Craighead county, Ark. | 19.1 | 2.3 |

The foregoing table includes every county of the Mississippi alluvial region which contained in 1900 a city having at least 2,500 inhabitants. In 9 of the 13 counties the per cent of negroes in the population is much less for the city than for the rest of the county. To this rule there is only one noteworthy exception—Craighead county, Ark. Negroes are relatively most numerous in Washington county, Miss., but even here the per cent for the city (65.3) is only about seven-tenths that for the rest of the county (94.2).

The difference is undoubtedly due to the fact that a city is more highly organized industrially than an agricultural district, in it a greater number of occupations is represented, and higher degrees of knowledge, skill, and organizing power are required in the population. The negroes have not yet secured a standing on a level with the whites in these higher vocations, and thus no city, large or small, is manned with negroes so exclusively as many a country district. The difference is akin to that between the relatively simple agriculture in the South, especially where the negroes abound, and the more complex and diversified farming of the North.

¹ Twelfth Census, Bulletin 149, page 19.

² Tables IX and 55.

Among cities having at least 25,000 inhabitants there are four with at least half of the population negro in 1900. They are Jacksonville, Fla. (57.1 per cent negro); Montgomery, Ala. (56.8 per cent negro); Charleston, S. C. (56.5 per cent negro); and Savannah, Ga. (51.8 per cent negro).

Passing now from consideration of individual cities

to classes of cities and country districts, the negro population of continental United States has been distributed according to size of city of residence. For purposes of comparison the distribution of whites, Indians, and Mongolians between city and country, and among the 5 classes of cities, has been added.

TABLE XII.—POPULATION CLASSIFIED BY RACE AND CLASS OF PLACE OF RESIDENCE, AND PER CENT DISTRIBUTION: 1900.

| CLASS OF PLACE OF RESIDENCE. | Number of cities: 1900. | POPULATION: 1900. | | | | PER CENT DISTRIBUTION BY CLASS OF PLACE OF RESIDENCE: 1900. | | | |
|---|-------------------------|-------------------|-----------|---------|------------|---|--------|---------|------------|
| | | White. | Negro. | Indian. | Mongolian. | White. | Negro. | Indian. | Mongolian. |
| Continental United States..... | | 66,809,196 | 8,833,994 | 237,196 | 114,189 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants..... | 1,861 | 28,506,146 | 2,004,121 | 4,372 | 68,772 | 42.7 | 22.7 | 1.8 | 60.2 |
| Cities having a population of— | | | | | | | | | |
| 100,000 and over..... | 38 | 13,507,327 | 668,254 | 466 | 32,300 | 20.2 | 7.6 | 0.2 | 28.3 |
| 25,000 to 100,000..... | 122 | 5,021,827 | 468,209 | 379 | 19,550 | 7.5 | 5.3 | 0.2 | 17.1 |
| 8,000 to 25,000..... | 385 | 4,806,928 | 399,295 | 551 | 7,110 | 7.3 | 4.5 | 0.2 | 6.2 |
| 4,000 to 8,000..... | 612 | 3,098,048 | 274,492 | 1,983 | 5,670 | 4.7 | 3.1 | 0.8 | 5.0 |
| 2,500 to 4,000..... | 704 | 2,012,016 | 193,871 | 990 | 4,142 | 3.0 | 2.2 | 0.4 | 3.6 |
| Country districts..... | | 38,303,050 | 6,829,873 | 232,824 | 45,417 | 57.3 | 77.3 | 98.2 | 39.8 |

Table XII shows that the per cent of negroes living in cities is smaller than that of whites or of Mongolians, but very much larger than that of Indians. Comparing the two races of greatest importance, the negro and the white, it appears that more than three-fourths of the negroes live outside of cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants, while of the whites less than three-fifths live in country districts. The difference between the two is marked in each of the 5 classes of cities, but the greatest difference is in cities having at least 100,000 inhabitants. Among 1,000 negroes in continental United States 76 live in such cities, while for whites the corresponding number is 202.

This difference between whites and negroes is mainly due to the fact that nine-tenths of the negroes (89.7 per cent) and only one-fourth of the whites (24.7 per cent) live in the South Atlantic and South Central states, and that only one-seventh (14.5 per cent) of the city population of the United States is found in that section.¹ Whether this is a complete explanation of the difference will appear when the comparison is limited to southern whites and southern negroes as in the following table:

TABLE XIII.—Negro population and white population by class of place of residence, and per cent distribution, for the South: 1900.

| CLASS OF PLACE OF RESIDENCE. | Number of cities: 1900. | POPULATION: 1900. | | PER CENT DISTRIBUTION BY CLASS OF PLACE OF RESIDENCE: 1900. | |
|---|-------------------------|-------------------|------------|---|--------|
| | | Negro. | White. | Negro. | White. |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions..... | | 7,922,969 | 16,521,970 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants..... | 357 | 1,864,796 | 3,051,916 | 17.2 | 18.5 |
| Cities having a population of— | | | | | |
| 100,000 and over..... | 5 | 332,728 | 1,047,666 | 4.2 | 6.4 |
| 25,000 to 100,000..... | 24 | 366,154 | 789,868 | 4.6 | 4.5 |
| 8,000 to 25,000..... | 63 | 296,671 | 548,948 | 3.8 | 3.3 |
| 4,000 to 8,000..... | 115 | 208,937 | 401,411 | 2.6 | 2.4 |
| 2,500 to 4,000..... | 150 | 160,811 | 314,028 | 2.0 | 1.9 |
| Country districts..... | | 6,558,173 | 13,470,054 | 82.8 | 81.5 |

¹ Twelfth Census, Bulletin 149, Table 21.

Table XIII shows that there is little difference between the two races in the Southern states. In each race nearly five-sixths of the population live outside the cities and towns of 2,500 inhabitants or more. The proportion of rural population is slightly larger among negroes, but the entire difference is due to the fact that the proportion of southern negroes living in the five cities of Baltimore, Washington, Louisville, Memphis, and New Orleans is slightly less than the proportion of southern whites.

In the following table similar figures are given for the negro and white population of the North and West:

TABLE XIV.—Negro population and white population by class of place of residence, and per cent distribution, for the North and West: 1900.

| CLASS OF PLACE OF RESIDENCE. | Number of cities: 1900. | POPULATION: 1900. | | PER CENT DISTRIBUTION BY CLASS OF PLACE OF RESIDENCE: 1900. | |
|---|-------------------------|-------------------|------------|---|--------|
| | | Negro. | White. | Negro. | White. |
| North Atlantic, North Central, and Western divisions..... | | 911,025 | 50,287,226 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants..... | 1,504 | 639,325 | 25,454,230 | 70.2 | 50.6 |
| Cities having a population of— | | | | | |
| 100,000 and over..... | 33 | 335,531 | 12,459,661 | 35.8 | 24.8 |
| 25,000 to 100,000..... | 98 | 102,055 | 4,281,959 | 11.2 | 8.5 |
| 8,000 to 25,000..... | 322 | 102,624 | 4,317,980 | 11.3 | 8.6 |
| 4,000 to 8,000..... | 497 | 65,555 | 2,696,637 | 7.2 | 5.3 |
| 2,500 to 4,000..... | 554 | 39,560 | 1,697,993 | 3.7 | 3.4 |
| Country districts..... | | 271,700 | 24,832,996 | 29.8 | 49.4 |

The preceding table shows that in the North and West the negro is almost as preeminently a denizen of cities as in the South he is a denizen of country districts. In the North and West seven-tenths of the negroes and only half the whites live in cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants. The difference is most marked in the case of cities having at least 100,000 inhabitants, such cities including not quite one-fourth of the whites, but more than one-third of the negroes, the difference in this

class of cities amounting to three-fifths of that for all cities.

The distribution of the negro population between city and country may also be analyzed by considering the per cent negro in the total population, in cities and in country districts.

TABLE XV.—Total population, negro population, and per cent negro, by class of place of residence: 1900.

| CLASS OF PLACE OF RESIDENCE. | 1900 | | Per cent negro in total population: 1900. |
|---|-------------------|-------------------|---|
| | Total population. | Negro population. | |
| Continental United States..... | 75,994,575 | 8,833,994 | 11.6 |
| Cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants..... | 30,583,411 | 2,004,121 | 6.6 |
| Cities having a population of— | | | |
| 100,000 and over..... | 14,208,847 | 668,254 | 4.7 |
| 25,000 to 100,000..... | 5,509,955 | 468,209 | 8.5 |
| 8,000 to 25,000..... | 5,273,887 | 399,295 | 7.6 |
| 4,000 to 8,000..... | 3,880,193 | 274,492 | 8.1 |
| 2,500 to 4,000..... | 2,211,019 | 193,871 | 8.8 |
| Country districts..... | 45,411,164 | 6,829,873 | 15.0 |

The negroes, constituting about one-ninth of the total population, constitute only about one-fifteenth of the urban population and more than one-seventh of the rural population. They are relatively least numerous in the large cities, and with a single exception, in the case of cities of 25,000 to 100,000 inhabitants, the proportion of negroes increases as the transition is made from populous centers to country districts. These differences may be due entirely, as they certainly are in large part, to the fact that the cities, and especially the large cities, lie in most instances at a distance from the main residence section of the negro. In the following table, therefore, the facts are given separately for the South and the North and West:

TABLE XVI.—Total population, negro population, and per cent negro, by class of place of residence, for the South and the North and West: 1900.

| CLASS OF PLACE OF RESIDENCE. | 1900 | | Per cent negro in total population: 1900. |
|---|-------------------|-------------------|---|
| | Total population. | Negro population. | |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions..... | 24,523,527 | 7,922,969 | 32.3 |
| Cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants..... | 4,420,885 | 1,364,796 | 30.9 |
| Cities having a population of— | | | |
| 100,000 and over..... | 1,381,830 | 332,723 | 24.1 |
| 25,000 to 100,000..... | 1,106,723 | 366,154 | 33.1 |
| 8,000 to 25,000..... | 846,404 | 296,671 | 35.1 |
| 4,000 to 8,000..... | 611,218 | 208,937 | 34.2 |
| 2,500 to 4,000..... | 474,710 | 160,511 | 36.8 |
| Country districts..... | 20,102,642 | 6,558,173 | 32.6 |
| North Atlantic, North Central, and Western divisions..... | 51,471,048 | 911,025 | 1.8 |
| Cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants..... | 26,162,526 | 639,325 | 2.4 |
| Cities having a population of— | | | |
| 100,000 and over..... | 12,826,517 | 335,531 | 2.6 |
| 25,000 to 100,000..... | 4,403,242 | 102,055 | 2.3 |
| 8,000 to 25,000..... | 4,427,483 | 102,624 | 2.3 |
| 4,000 to 8,000..... | 2,768,975 | 65,555 | 2.4 |
| 2,500 to 4,000..... | 1,736,309 | 33,560 | 1.9 |
| Country districts..... | 25,308,522 | 271,700 | 1.1 |

In the Southern states the per cent negro in the several classes of cities and in country districts, as in the region as a whole, is very close to one-third, the only exception being in the case of the five cities having at least 100,000 inhabitants, for which group the proportion falls to one-fourth. In the North and West the negroes constitute a proportion more than twice as high in cities as in country districts, and in general the smaller the cities the less the per cent of negroes in the population.

In the following table the per cent negro in the population of each class of cities and in country districts is given for each Southern state and territory:

TABLE XVII.—Per cent negro in total population of each class of cities and of country districts: 1900.

| STATE OR TERRITORY. | Per cent negro in the population of the state or territory: 1900. | PER CENT NEGRO IN TOTAL POPULATION: 1900. | | | | | | | Of coun-try dis-tricts. |
|--------------------------------|---|---|---------------------------------|----------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------|-------------------------|
| | | Of cities having— | | | | | | | |
| | | At least 2,500 in-hab-itants. | At least 100,000 in-hab-itants. | 25,000 to 100,000 in-hab-itants. | 8,000 to 25,000 in-hab-itants. | 4,000 to 8,000 in-hab-itants. | 2,500 to 4,000 in-hab-itants. | | |
| South Atlantic divi-sion | 35.7 | 31.2 | 21.1 | 37.5 | 36.3 | 36.3 | 35.9 | 36.9 | |
| Northern South At-lantic..... | 23.7 | 22.9 | 21.1 | 25.6 | 27.9 | 18.6 | 23.4 | 24.0 | |
| Delaware..... | 16.6 | 13.5 | ..... | 12.7 | ..... | ..... | 19.6 | 19.4 | |
| Maryland..... | 19.8 | 15.9 | 15.6 | ..... | 14.2 | 20.9 | 24.3 | 23.7 | |
| District of Co-lumbia..... | 31.1 | 31.1 | 31.1 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |
| Virginia..... | 35.7 | 36.7 | ..... | 39.8 | 36.9 | 29.7 | 30.8 | 35.4 | |
| West Virginia... | 4.5 | 7.0 | ..... | 2.7 | 10.9 | 7.8 | 6.9 | 4.2 | |
| Southern South At-lantic..... | 44.7 | 45.7 | ..... | 48.6 | 43.8 | 44.5 | 44.9 | 44.5 | |
| North Carolina.. | 33.0 | 40.8 | ..... | ..... | 44.6 | 36.9 | 36.5 | 32.1 | |
| South Carolina.. | 58.4 | 49.3 | ..... | 56.5 | 44.0 | 47.5 | 44.1 | 59.7 | |
| Georgia..... | 46.7 | 46.5 | ..... | 44.8 | 48.5 | 48.2 | 48.6 | 46.7 | |
| Florida..... | 43.6 | 45.9 | ..... | 57.1 | 36.5 | 47.0 | 53.5 | 48.1 | |
| South Central divi-sion | 29.8 | 30.5 | 28.1 | 29.2 | 33.4 | 32.5 | 32.4 | 29.6 | |
| Eastern South Cen-tral..... | 33.1 | 34.2 | 29.0 | 32.8 | 41.3 | 36.4 | 37.9 | 32.9 | |
| Kentucky | 13.3 | 21.4 | 19.1 | 13.4 | 31.0 | 25.5 | 31.0 | 11.0 | |
| Tennessee..... | 23.8 | 40.1 | 48.8 | 35.2 | 46.8 | 29.2 | 36.4 | 20.6 | |
| Alabama..... | 45.2 | 45.3 | ..... | 47.4 | 44.6 | 43.6 | 41.6 | 45.2 | |
| Mississippi | 58.5 | 47.3 | ..... | ..... | 51.2 | 46.7 | 43.9 | 59.4 | |
| Western South Cen-tral..... | 25.9 | 26.7 | 27.1 | 24.0 | 27.9 | 28.7 | 26.1 | 25.8 | |
| Louisiana | 47.1 | 31.9 | 27.1 | ..... | 55.5 | 46.5 | 46.3 | 52.6 | |
| Arkansas..... | 28.0 | 33.3 | ..... | 38.4 | 34.1 | 35.2 | 21.0 | 27.5 | |
| Indian Territory. | 9.4 | 14.9 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 22.9 | 8.5 | 9.1 | |
| Oklahoma..... | 4.7 | 14.9 | ..... | ..... | 21.2 | ..... | 7.0 | 3.7 | |
| Texas..... | 20.4 | 22.9 | ..... | 21.3 | 22.0 | 22.8 | 29.9 | 19.8 | |

Among the 5 southern cities having at least 100,000 inhabitants, the largest per cent of negroes is found in Memphis (48.8), then Washington (31.1), New Orleans (27.1), Louisville (19.1), and Baltimore (15.6). In the group of southern cities having 25,000 to 100,000 inhabitants, there are 4 with a higher per cent of negroes than any of these, namely, Jacksonville (57.1), Montgomery (56.8), Charleston (56.5), and Savannah (51.8). In the group of cities having 8,000 to 25,000 inhabitants, the largest per cent of negroes is found in Louisiana, where in both Baton Rouge (58.5) and Shreveport (53.3) more

than half the population is negro. The 12 cities in Georgia having between 4,000 and 8,000 inhabitants, have 48.2 per cent of their combined population negro. The 6 cities in Florida, having between 2,500 and 4,000 inhabitants, have 53.5 per cent of their combined population negro. In South Carolina, Mississippi, and Louisiana more than half of the population of the country districts is negro.

It is sometimes alleged that the migration to cities, which has characterized nearly all countries and all classes of population during the last half century, has affected southern whites more than southern negroes, and that the latter race is thus being segregated in the rural districts. That such a movement may have gone on or may be now in progress in parts of the South can neither be affirmed nor denied on the basis of the present figures, but it may be said with some confidence that, as a general statement applied to the whole South, it is not correct. To be sure the negroes constitute 32.6 per cent of the population of the country districts in the entire South and only 30.9 per cent of the city population, but an examination of the figures in the preceding table for the several divisions and states will show that what is in some degree true of the South as a whole is not true of most of its parts. On the contrary, the distribution varies according to local conditions. In Delaware, Maryland, South Carolina, Georgia, Mississippi, and Louisiana the negroes are most numerous in the country, but in the other Southern states the reverse is true, and in a number the difference either way is so slight as to be insignificant.

INCREASE OF NEGROES.

Continental United States.—Table XVIII shows the negro population at each of the twelve censuses, the numerical increase, and the per cent of increase in each decade. It will be noticed that the series of increases is quite irregular, especially since the Civil War. An investigation made at the time of the Tenth Census established beyond question the fact that serious omissions, especially in the Southern states and among the negro population, vitiated the census of 1870, taken under a most unsatisfactory system and at a time when the disorganization following the Civil War was a serious obstacle. To avoid the use of the inaccurate figures for that census, another column has been introduced showing the per cent of increase of the negro population for each twenty-year period during the nineteenth century. For purposes of comparison the corresponding per cents of increase of the white population in each decade and each twenty-year period have been added.

TABLE XVIII.—Negro population and number and per cent of increase by ten and twenty year periods: 1790 to 1900.

| CENSUS. | Negro population. | INCREASE OF NEGRO POPULATION DURING— | | | | PER CENT OF INCREASE OF WHITE POPULATION DURING— | |
|-------------------------|-------------------|--------------------------------------|-----------|-------------------------|-----------|--|-------------------------|
| | | Preceding ten years. | | Preceding twenty years. | | Preceding ten years. | Preceding twenty years. |
| | | Number. | Per cent. | Number. | Per cent. | | |
| Continental U.S.: | | | | | | | |
| 1900..... | 8,838,994 | 1,345,318 | 18.0 | 2,253,201 | 34.2 | 21.2 | 53.9 |
| 1890 ¹ | 7,488,676 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 26.7 | ..... |
| 1890 ² | 7,470,040 | 889,247 | 13.5 | ..... | ..... | 29.2 | 61.2 |
| 1880..... | 6,580,793 | 1,700,784 | 34.9 | 2,138,963 | 48.2 | 24.8 | ..... |
| 1870..... | 4,880,009 | 438,179 | 9.9 | ..... | ..... | 37.7 | 89.7 |
| 1860..... | 4,441,830 | 803,022 | 22.1 | 1,568,182 | 54.6 | 37.7 | ..... |
| 1850..... | 3,638,808 | 765,160 | 26.6 | ..... | ..... | 34.7 | 80.5 |
| 1840..... | 2,373,648 | 545,006 | 23.4 | 1,101,992 | 62.2 | 33.9 | ..... |
| 1830..... | 2,328,642 | 556,986 | 31.4 | ..... | ..... | 34.2 | 82.7 |
| 1820..... | 1,771,656 | 393,848 | 28.6 | 769,619 | 76.8 | 36.1 | ..... |
| 1810..... | 1,377,808 | 375,771 | 37.5 | ..... | ..... | 35.8 | ..... |
| 1800..... | 1,002,037 | 244,829 | 32.3 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1790..... | 757,208 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |

¹ Includes population of Indian Territory and Indian reservations.

² Excludes population of Indian Territory and Indian reservations.

The highest rate of increase for the negro population was during the decade from 1800 to 1810, a decade including the last eight years of the period during which the importation of slaves was authorized by law. This maximum rate of increase may be compared with those of the whites between 1840 and 1850, and 1850 and 1860, when the large immigration from Europe was probably a more potent influence upon the increase of white population than at any earlier or later period. It is noteworthy that in every decade, except that between 1800 and 1810, probably affected by the slave trade, and that between 1870 and 1880, certainly affected by the errors in the earlier census, the decennial rate of increase of the white population has been greater than that of the negroes. Confining attention to the per cents of increase for twenty-year periods, it appears also that those for the negroes steadily declined throughout the nineteenth century, while those for the whites were highest during the period from 1840 to 1860, but have declined since that time. The decrease of 14 in the per cent of increase of the negroes during the twenty years, 1880 to 1900, when compared with that during the twenty years, 1860 to 1880, is also much greater than the corresponding decrease (7.3) in the rate of growth among the whites.

The objection to such comparisons, that the white population is concentrated in the North and West and the negro population in the South, that until the last ten years the rate of growth of the North and West has been uniformly more rapid than that of the South, and that the less rapid rate of growth on the part

of the negro race may be due to the differences between the sections, rather than to any differences between the races themselves, deserves attention. To determine its validity, the comparison has been limited in Table XIX to the Southern states.

TABLE XIX.—*Negro population and number and per cent of increase by ten and twenty year periods, for the South: 1790 to 1900.*

| CENSUS. | Negro population. | INCREASE OF NEGRO POPULATION DURING— | | | | PER CENT OF INCREASE OF WHITE POPULATION DURING— | |
|---|-------------------|--------------------------------------|-----------|-------------------------|-----------|--|-------------------------|
| | | Preceding ten years. | | Preceding twenty years. | | Preceding ten years. | Preceding twenty years. |
| | | Number. | Per cent. | Number. | Per cent. | | |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions: | | | | | | | |
| 1900..... | 7,922,969 | 1,162,392 | 17.2 | 1,969,066 | 33.1 | 25.2 | 56.5 |
| 1890 ¹ | 6,760,577 | | | | | | |
| 1890 ² | 6,741,941 | 788,088 | 13.2 | | | 23.9 | |
| 1880..... | 5,953,903 | 1,533,092 | 34.7 | 1,856,792 | 45.8 | 31.2 | 50.1 |
| 1870..... | 4,420,811 | 323,700 | 7.9 | | | 11.8 | |
| 1860..... | 4,097,111 | 744,913 | 22.2 | 1,455,134 | 55.1 | 24.9 | 63.2 |
| 1850..... | 3,352,198 | 710,221 | 26.9 | | | 30.7 | |
| 1840..... | 2,641,977 | 480,092 | 22.2 | 999,305 | 60.8 | 21.5 | 55.2 |
| 1830..... | 2,161,885 | 519,213 | 31.6 | | | 27.7 | |
| 1820..... | 1,642,672 | 374,173 | 29.5 | 724,336 | 78.9 | 26.7 | 63.0 |
| 1810..... | 1,268,499 | 350,163 | 38.1 | | | 28.6 | |
| 1800..... | 918,336 | 228,552 | 33.1 | | | 34.0 | |
| 1790..... | 689,784 | | | | | | |

¹Includes population of Indian Territory and Indian reservations.

²Excludes population of Indian Territory and Indian reservations.

If attention be confined to the twenty-year periods one notices that the rate of increase for the negro population of the Southern states declined steadily throughout the nineteenth century, its per cent of increase, 1880 to 1900, being less than half what it was 1800 to 1820. The rate of increase of the southern whites has been very different. From 1800 to 1840 it was less than that of the negroes, both for each twenty-year period and for each decade. From 1840 to 1900, with the apparent but probably not real exception of 1870 to 1880, the per cent of increase of southern whites in each decade has been greater than that of negroes. Neither is any clear tendency to a declining rate of growth traceable for the whites. On the contrary the increase, 1880 to 1900, was greater not merely than 1860 to 1880, including the Civil War, but also greater than 1820 to 1840. During the last twenty years the per cent of increase of southern whites has been fully seven-tenths greater than that of southern negroes. If the per cents during sixty years of slavery, 1800 to 1860, and forty years, mainly of freedom, 1860 to 1900, be compared, it appears that from 1800 to 1860 the southern whites increased 312.9 per cent and the southern negroes 346.1 per cent; but 1860 to 1900 the southern whites increased 134.9 per cent and the southern negroes 93.4 per cent.

A similar comparison has been made excluding the Southern states west of the Mississippi river. Table XX shows the increase of negroes and whites for this area by ten and twenty year periods through the last century:

TABLE XX.—*Negro population and number and per cent of increase by ten and twenty year periods, for the South east of the Mississippi: 1790 to 1900.*

| CENSUS. | Negro population. | INCREASE OF NEGRO POPULATION DURING— | | | | PER CENT OF INCREASE OF WHITE POPULATION DURING— | |
|---|-------------------|--------------------------------------|-----------|-------------------------|-----------|--|-------------------------|
| | | Preceding ten years. | | Preceding twenty years. | | Preceding ten years. | Preceding twenty years. |
| | | Number. | Per cent. | Number. | Per cent. | | |
| South Atlantic and Eastern South Central divisions: | | | | | | | |
| 1900..... | 6,228,908 | 846,416 | 15.7 | 1,362,705 | 28.0 | 18.7 | 41.4 |
| 1890..... | 5,382,487 | 516,289 | 10.6 | | | 19.1 | |
| 1880..... | 4,866,198 | 1,185,241 | 32.2 | 1,413,640 | 40.9 | 26.4 | 40.1 |
| 1870..... | 3,680,957 | 228,399 | 6.6 | | | 10.8 | |
| 1860..... | 3,452,558 | 468,897 | 15.7 | 1,024,935 | 42.2 | 17.3 | 45.6 |
| 1850..... | 2,983,661 | 556,038 | 22.9 | | | 24.2 | |
| 1840..... | 2,427,623 | 396,753 | 19.5 | 866,167 | 55.5 | 18.7 | 51.4 |
| 1830..... | 2,030,870 | 469,414 | 30.1 | | | 27.5 | |
| 1820..... | 1,561,456 | 335,202 | 27.3 | 643,120 | 70.0 | 24.7 | 57.9 |
| 1810..... | 1,226,254 | 307,918 | 33.5 | | | 26.6 | |
| 1800..... | 918,336 | 228,552 | 33.1 | | | 34.0 | |
| 1790..... | 689,784 | | | | | | |

The same results appear for this area as for the entire South. At each decade between 1800 and 1840 the per cent of increase of negroes was greater than that of whites; at each later decade with the doubtful exception of 1870 to 1880 the per cent of increase of whites was greater than that of negroes. It is difficult to understand the apparent fact that the per cent of increase of the negroes, 1890 to 1900, was greater by 5.1 than 1880 to 1890, while the per cent of increase of the whites in the same region was 0.4 less in the later decade than in the earlier. If one suppose that the census of 1890 failed to include a decidedly larger proportion of negroes at the South than that of 1880 or 1900, it would be the simplest and most obvious explanation of the facts. While firmly convinced by a careful independent examination of the evidence that the Eleventh Census was substantially accurate for the country as a whole, I believe that the possibility of serious omissions in the count of negroes in 1890 is not to be left out of account. Judgment on this point must be reserved till more evidence comes to light.

Main geographic divisions.—For reasons already assigned it seems best to study the increase of negro population by twenty-year periods. The figures for each ten-year period will be found in Table 3. Those for each twenty-year period are given in the following

table, and for purposes of comparison the corresponding rates for the whites have been introduced:

TABLE XXI.—*Per cent of increase by twenty-year periods, for the negro and the white population, by main geographic divisions: 1800 to 1900.*

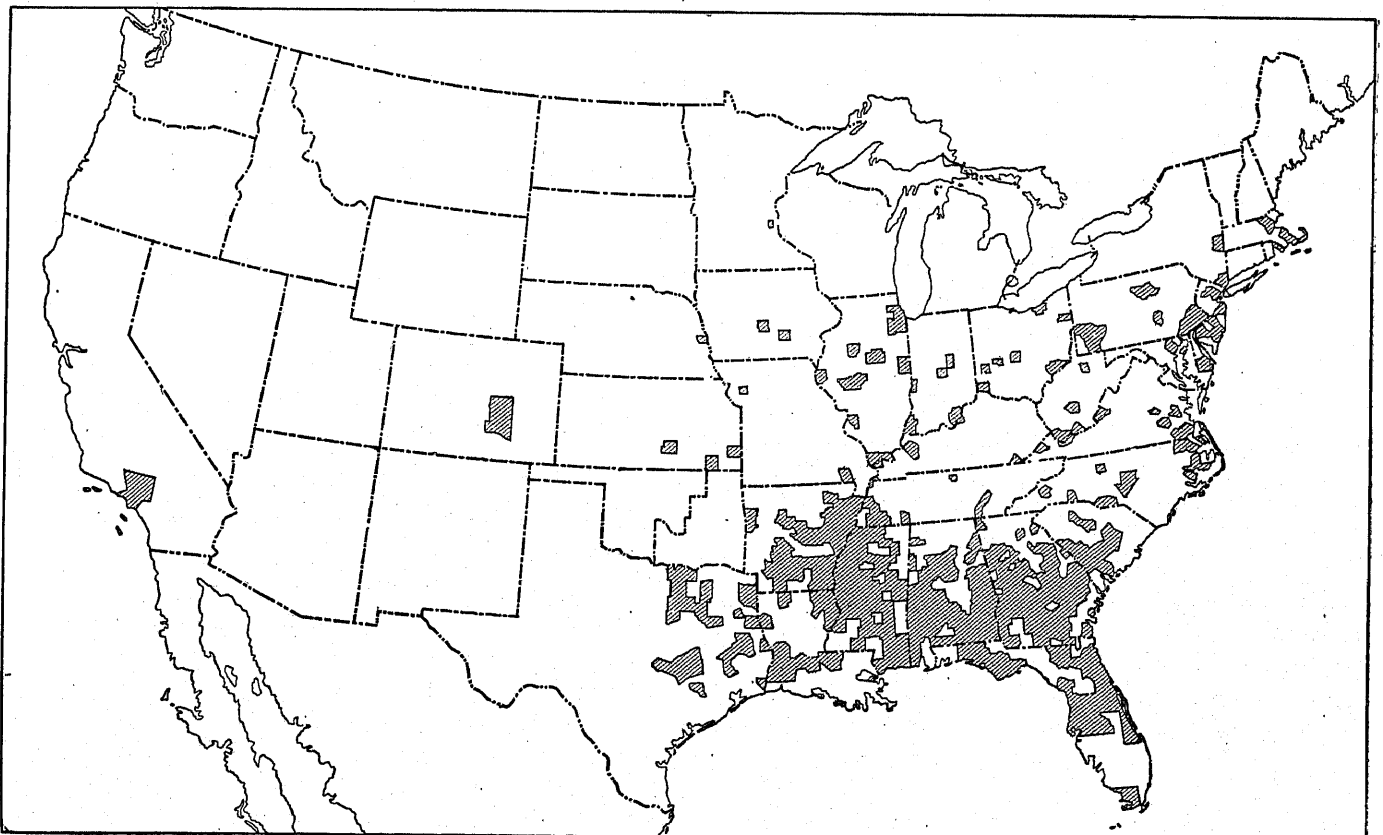
| DIVISION. | PER CENT OF INCREASE. | | | | |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| | 1880 to 1900 | 1860 to 1880 | 1840 to 1860 | 1820 to 1840 | 1800 to 1820 |
| North Atlantic: | | | | | |
| Negro population..... | 67.8 | 47.1 | 9.6 | 28.5 | 33.3 |
| White population..... | 44.6 | 36.7 | 57.7 | 55.8 | 66.5 |
| South Atlantic: | | | | | |
| Negro population..... | 26.8 | 42.9 | 28.9 | 25.4 | 48.1 |
| White population..... | 44.1 | 40.8 | 42.0 | 30.2 | 25.3 |
| North Central: | | | | | |
| Negro population..... | 28.6 | 109.3 | 106.2 | 389.3 | 2,775.6 |
| White population..... | 52.0 | 90.6 | 172.8 | 287.9 | 1,569.7 |
| South Central: | | | | | |
| Negro population..... | 39.2 | 47.8 | 95.2 | 182.9 | 529.7 |
| White population..... | 66.3 | 58.3 | 88.3 | 100.3 | 257.3 |
| Western: | | | | | |
| Negro population..... | 155.3 | 164.6 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| White population..... | 140.2 | 192.8 | ..... | ..... | ..... |

In the North Atlantic states the twenty-year increase of negroes was at a decreasing rate from 1800 to the date of the Civil War, but since that time the rate has increased, and for the last ten years was more than twice that of the whites. But even now the negroes constitute less than 2 per cent of the population. They are most numerous relative to total population in New Jersey, but Maine, New York, and Pennsylvania are the only states in which their per cent of increase, 1890 to 1900, was twice that of the whole population. In the South Atlantic states the maximum rate of increase was from 1800 to 1820, due to the rapid importation of

slaves just before the slave trade was declared illegal in 1808. A second maximum was reached in 1860 to 1880. In the other twenty-year periods the rate of increase has been about the same. In the North Central division the highest rates of increase of the negroes were in the periods 1800 to 1820 and 1820 to 1840, and the rate from 1860 to 1880 was greater than that in the twenty years immediately preceding the Civil War. The decrease in rate of growth in that division during the last twenty years has been very marked, the per cent of increase from 1880 to 1900 being little more than one-fourth of that during the preceding twenty years. This is due in part to the rapid checking of the rate of growth in the whole population, but only in part, for while from 1860 to 1880 the rate of increase of the negroes in that section was greater than that of the whites, from 1880 to 1900 it was little more than half as great. In the South Central division the per cent of increase of the negroes was at its maximum during the first twenty years of the nineteenth century, and at its minimum during the last twenty years. In the white population of this section the rate of increase declined from 1800 to 1880, but for the last twenty years the increase of whites was greater than from 1860 to 1880.

The concentration of increase of negroes relative to that of whites in the southern belt of states and in scattered urban counties of the North is well indicated by Map 8, on which the shaded area is that of counties having a larger proportion of negroes in 1900 than in 1880 and having at least 1,000 negroes in 1900.

MAP 8.—COUNTIES HAVING A HIGHER PER CENT NEGRO IN TOTAL POPULATION IN 1900 THAN IN 1880 AND HAVING AT LEAST 1,000 NEGROES IN 1900.



NEGROES IN THE UNITED STATES.

City and country.—The city population of the United States increases, not merely by the increase of population within the limits of incorporation, but also by annexation of territory as the areas of dense population extend, and by the appearance of new cities. It is impracticable under present conditions to make allowance for changes of municipal boundaries, usually by annexation of territory, but the increase of city population may be analyzed in two ways, one disregarding and the other regarding the rise of new city centers. By the former method city population is taken to include all those living in cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants at the specified date; and the increase of city population, 1890 to 1900, would be the difference between the total population of the 1,490 such cities in 1890 and the 1,861 such cities in 1900. By the latter method the classification of a place is determined by its population in 1900 and the increase of city population would be the increase, 1890 to 1900, in

the population of the 1,861 cities which in 1900 had at least 2,500 inhabitants.

Both methods have been applied to the study of the increase of the negro population in city and country, but with slight modifications. In 1880 the negro population was not separately reported for cities having less than 4,000 inhabitants, and for this reason when a study of increase for the last two decades is to be made the limit must be drawn at a population of 4,000 in 1880. In 1890 and 1900 the negro population was not separately reported for places of less than 2,500 inhabitants. The second method of analyzing increase for that decade, accordingly, can be applied only to those places which had more than 2,500 inhabitants at each date, excluding all which crossed that limit in either direction between 1890 and 1900.

The negro and white population of cities and of country districts in 1890 and 1900 and the decennial increase are given in Table XXII:

TABLE XXII.—NEGRO POPULATION AND WHITE POPULATION, AND NUMBER AND PER CENT OF INCREASE, FOR CITY AND COUNTRY: 1900 AND 1890.

| | NUMBER OF CITIES. | | POPULATION. | | | | INCREASE OF POPULATION: 1890 TO 1900. | | | |
|--|-------------------|-------|-------------|-----------|------------|------------|---------------------------------------|------------|-----------|--------|
| | | | Negro. | | White. | | Number. | | Per cent. | |
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | Negro. | White. | Negro. | White. |
| Continental United States | | | 8,833,994 | 7,488,676 | 66,809,196 | 55,101,258 | 1,345,318 | 11,707,938 | 18.0 | 21.2 |
| Cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants | 1,861 | 1,490 | 2,004,121 | 1,482,651 | 28,506,146 | 21,011,367 | 521,470 | 7,494,779 | 35.2 | 35.7 |
| Country districts | | | 6,829,873 | 6,006,025 | 38,303,050 | 34,089,891 | 823,848 | 4,213,159 | 13.7 | 12.4 |

The preceding table shows that the negro population of cities is increasing more than two and one-half times as fast as the country districts and that its rates of increase correspond very closely with those for the whites, being in the country districts a little greater

and in the cities a little less. But the conditions affecting increase in the North and South are so diverse that the figures for the South alone must be added. They are given in Table XXIII:

TABLE XXIII.—NEGRO POPULATION AND WHITE POPULATION, AND NUMBER AND PER CENT OF INCREASE, FOR CITY AND COUNTRY IN THE SOUTH: 1900 AND 1890.

| | NUMBER OF CITIES. | | POPULATION. | | | | INCREASE OF POPULATION: 1890 TO 1900. | | | |
|--|-------------------|------|-------------|-----------|------------|------------|---------------------------------------|-----------|-----------|--------|
| | | | Negro. | | White. | | Number. | | Per cent. | |
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | Negro. | White. | Negro. | White. |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions | | | 7,922,969 | 6,760,577 | 16,521,970 | 13,193,453 | 1,162,392 | 3,328,517 | 17.2 | 25.2 |
| Cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants | 357 | 255 | 1,364,796 | 1,035,494 | 3,051,916 | 2,232,428 | 329,302 | 819,488 | 31.8 | 36.7 |
| Country districts | | | 6,558,173 | 5,725,083 | 13,470,054 | 10,961,025 | 833,090 | 2,509,029 | 14.6 | 22.9 |

The negro population of southern cities increased 31.8 and that of whites 36.7 per cent, a large part of this increase being due to the increase of 102 in the number of cities. Meantime the increase of negroes in the country districts was 14.6, and of whites 22.9 per cent. The difference between city and country in the case of the negroes was much greater than it was in the case

of the whites. In the country districts of the South the negroes increased about two-thirds as fast as the whites; in the cities they increased nearly seven-eighths as fast.

Under the method of studying increase thus far employed it is impossible to determine how much or what sort of influence was exerted upon the figures by the

102 southern cities which passed the 2,500 limit between 1890 and 1900. The second method of analysis, wherein the number of cities is the same at both censuses, is, therefore, of greater importance for present purposes. Under this method the study must be limited, as already

explained, to the cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants in both 1900 and 1890. There are 242 such cities in the South.

The figures for these cities and the country districts in the South are as follows:

| | POPULATION. | | | | INCREASE OF POPULATION: 1890 TO 1900. | | | |
|--|-------------|-----------|------------|------------|---------------------------------------|-----------|-----------|--------|
| | Negro. | | White. | | Number. | | Per cent. | |
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | Negro. | White. | Negro. | White. |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions | 7,922,969 | 6,760,577 | 16,521,970 | 13,193,453 | 1,162,392 | 3,328,517 | 17.2 | 25.2 |
| 242 cities | 1,245,990 | 1,023,583 | 2,790,228 | 2,206,431 | 222,407 | 583,797 | 21.7 | 26.5 |
| Country districts | 6,676,979 | 5,736,994 | 13,731,742 | 10,987,022 | 939,985 | 2,744,720 | 16.4 | 25.0 |

The foregoing figures show that negroes in the 242 southern cities increased 1890 to 1900 nearly one-third faster than negroes in the country districts. But in country districts of the South negroes increased only two-thirds as fast as whites. The table brings out the striking fact that the white population of the South is

increasing in the country almost as rapidly as in the cities, and that what difference there is between city and country increase in the South is due almost entirely to the more rapid increase of negroes in the cities.

In the following, the figures are shown for the 242 cities classified by size in 1900:

| | Num- ber of cities. | POPULATION. | | | | INCREASE OF POPULATION: 1890 TO 1900. | | | |
|--|---------------------------|-------------|-----------|------------|------------|---------------------------------------|-----------|-----------|--------|
| | | Negro. | | White. | | Number. | | Per cent. | |
| | | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | Negro. | White. | Negro. | White. |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions ..... | ..... | 7,922,969 | 6,760,577 | 16,521,970 | 13,193,453 | 1,162,392 | 3,328,517 | 17.2 | 25.2 |
| Cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants in 1900 and 1890... | 242 | 1,245,990 | 1,023,583 | 2,790,228 | 2,206,431 | 222,407 | 583,797 | 21.7 | 26.5 |
| Having in 1900 a population of— | | | | | | | | | |
| 100,000 and over | 5 | 332,723 | 264,524 | 1,047,666 | 867,437 | 68,199 | 180,229 | 25.8 | 20.8 |
| 25,000 to 100,000 | 24 | 366,154 | 304,853 | 789,808 | 593,073 | 61,801 | 146,795 | 20.1 | 24.8 |
| 8,000 to 25,000 | 63 | 296,671 | 249,663 | 548,948 | 402,649 | 47,008 | 146,299 | 18.8 | 36.3 |
| 4,000 to 8,000 | 96 | 183,286 | 142,363 | 340,340 | 243,246 | 40,922 | 97,094 | 28.7 | 39.9 |
| 2,500 to 4,000 | 51 | 67,157 | 62,180 | 113,406 | 100,026 | 4,977 | 13,380 | 8.0 | 13.4 |
| Country districts ..... | ..... | 6,676,979 | 5,736,994 | 13,731,742 | 10,987,022 | 939,985 | 2,744,720 | 16.4 | 25.0 |

These figures show that the negro population is increasing most rapidly in the large cities and in those of 4,000 to 8,000 inhabitants. The cities having at least 100,000 inhabitants are the only class of southern cities in which the increase of negroes is more rapid than that of whites. There are in the South 5 such cities—Baltimore, Washington, Louisville, Memphis, and New Orleans—and the rates of increase of negroes and whites in each were:

| CITY. | PER CENT OF INCREASE: 1890 TO 1900. | |
|-------------------|--|----------------------|
| | Negro population. | White population. |
| Baltimore | 18.1 | 16.9 |
| Washington | 14.7 | 23.8 |
| Louisville | 36.6 | 25.0 |
| Memphis | 73.9 | 46.5 |
| New Orleans | 20.5 | 17.8 |

These figures indicate that the negroes have increased faster than the whites in every large southern city except Washington. The following table shows for continental United States the increase of negroes and of

whites in the 38 cities having at least 100,000 inhabitants in 1900 and in the rest of the country:

| | POPULATION. | | INCREASE OF POPULATION: 1890 TO 1900. | |
|----------------------------|-------------|------------|---------------------------------------|-----------|
| | 1900 | 1890 | Number. | Per cent. |
| Continental United States: | | | | |
| 38 cities— | | | | |
| Negro | 668,254 | 484,346 | 183,908 | 38.0 |
| White | 13,507,327 | 10,181,905 | 3,325,422 | 32.7 |
| Rest of country— | | | | |
| Negro | 8,165,740 | 7,004,330 | 1,161,410 | 16.6 |
| White | 53,301,869 | 44,919,353 | 8,382,516 | 18.7 |

These figures show that in the large cities of the country as a whole negroes are increasing at a somewhat higher rate than whites. This is the more noteworthy both because in the country as a whole and in the country outside these cities the increase of negroes is somewhat slower than that of whites and also because 33 of these 38 large cities lie outside of the Southern states, in which nearly nine-tenths of the negroes live, so that the rapid increase of their negro population must involve in many cases long-distance migration.

SEX.

Continental United States.—Table 6 shows that in continental United States there were a few more females than males among the negro population. Computing the proportions, it will appear that in every 1,000 negroes there were on the average 497 males and 503 females, or an excess of 6 females in each 1,000. The difference is slight, but it is noteworthy that the negro race is the only one in continental United States of which this is true. Among the whites there are 512 males and 488 females in each 1,000 of population, or an excess of 24 males. Among the Mongolians—that is, the Chinese and Japanese—there are 952 males and only 48 females, or an excess of 904 males in each 1,000. It might be said that for each of these classes the difference is due to immigration, and that the negroes have a slight excess of females because the negro immigration since 1808 has been insignificant. No such explanation, however, would apply to the Indian population, and yet among them there are 504 males and 496 females to each 1,000, or an excess of 8 males. Neither would it apply to the native white, and yet among 1,000 of these there are 507 males and only 493 females, or an excess of 14 males. The evidence, therefore, seems to indicate that the negroes, unlike the Indians and the native whites, have a slight preponderance of females. The examination of the figures in Table 6 in detail shows that this slight excess of females is found in both Atlantic divisions and in the South Central division, while in the North Central and Western divisions there is an excess of males. In every state west of the Mississippi except Louisiana and Texas the male negroes outnumber the female. The same is true of every state north of the Ohio. In addition to these one finds there was a greater number of males in Maine, Vermont, Pennsylvania, Delaware, West Virginia, and Florida. It is clear that the preponderance of males is due largely to the fact that they are the more migratory sex and therefore are found in greater numbers in regions where the negro population is maintained mainly by immigration rather than by the rearing of children. To certain regions, especially those containing a large city population, negro women have migrated apparently in somewhat larger numbers than the men.

City and country.—The negro population of continental United States has been reported with distinction of sex for all cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants. The contrast between city and country is shown in the following table:

TABLE XXIV.—*Negro population classified by sex and per cent distribution by sex, for city and country: 1900.*

| | NEGRO POPULATION: 1900. | | | | |
|---|-------------------------|-----------|-----------|----------------|------------------|
| | Total. | Male. | Female. | Per cent male. | Per cent female. |
| Continental United States. | 8,833,994 | 4,386,547 | 4,447,447 | 49.7 | 50.3 |
| Cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants..... | 2,004,121 | 936,731 | 1,067,390 | 46.7 | 53.3 |
| Country districts..... | 6,829,873 | 3,449,816 | 3,380,057 | 50.5 | 49.5 |

The preceding figures show that in the cities of continental United States, taken collectively, female negroes outnumber the male by 66 per thousand of total negro population, and in the country districts, on the contrary, male negroes outnumber female by 10 per thousand, or a difference between city and country of 38 per thousand. The same difference holds for the white race, but in a far less degree, Table xxv showing a difference between city and country of only 25 per thousand.

TABLE XXV.—*White population classified by sex and per cent distribution by sex, for city and country: 1900.*

| | WHITE POPULATION: 1900. | | | | |
|---|-------------------------|------------|------------|----------------|------------------|
| | Total. | Male. | Female. | Per cent male. | Per cent female. |
| Continental United States. | 66,809,196 | 34,201,735 | 32,607,461 | 51.2 | 48.8 |
| Cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants..... | 28,506,146 | 14,187,811 | 14,318,335 | 49.8 | 50.2 |
| Country districts..... | 38,303,050 | 20,014,424 | 18,288,626 | 52.3 | 47.7 |

In the following table the per cents for 1890 are brought into comparison with those for 1900. But in order to make the comparison exact, the figures for all non-Caucasians—that is, the negroes, Indians, and Mongolians—have been used for both dates, those for negroes alone not having been separately tabulated in 1890.

TABLE XXVI.—*Per cent distribution of the negro, Indian, and Mongolian population by sex, for city and country: 1900 and 1890.*

| | NEGRO, INDIAN, AND MONGOLIAN POPULATION. | | | |
|---|--|------------------|----------------|------------------|
| | 1900 | | 1890 | |
| | Per cent male. | Per cent female. | Per cent male. | Per cent female. |
| Continental United States..... | 50.2 | 49.8 | 50.6 | 49.4 |
| Cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants..... | 48.3 | 51.7 | 48.9 | 51.1 |
| Country districts..... | 50.8 | 49.2 | 51.0 | 49.0 |

The foregoing figures show that in 1900, counting the negroes, Indians, Chinese, and Japanese together there are in the cities per thousand of population 34 more females than males, and that the difference in this respect has increased rapidly since 1890, when it was only 22 per thousand. Among the non-Caucasians in the country districts at each census there was an excess of males, but the excess was slightly less in 1900 than in 1890 (16 per thousand in 1900 as compared with 20 per thousand in 1890). The net result of these changes was to accentuate slightly the difference between city and country, which was 21 per thousand in 1890 and 25 per thousand in 1900.

The figures of the above table are complicated by the massing of the city population in the North and West and of the negro population in the South. To avoid error from that source the comparison has been limited to the South.

TABLE XXVII.—*Negro population classified by sex and per cent distribution by sex, for city and country in the South: 1900.*

| | NEGRO POPULATION: 1900. | | | | |
|---|-------------------------|-----------|-----------|----------------|------------------|
| | Total. | Male. | Female. | Per cent male. | Per cent female. |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions..... | 7,922,969 | 3,925,404 | 3,997,565 | 49.5 | 50.5 |
| Cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants..... | 1,864,796 | 622,509 | 742,287 | 45.6 | 54.4 |
| Country districts..... | 6,558,173 | 3,302,895 | 3,255,278 | 50.4 | 49.6 |

The foregoing figures show that when attention is confined to negroes in the South, the difference between city and country is more marked. In the negro population of southern cities there are 119,778 more females than males; in the country districts there are 47,617 more males than females. Among each 1,000 negroes in southern cities there are 88 more females than males; among each 1,000 negroes outside the cities there are 8 more males than females. The corresponding excess of female whites in southern cities is 12 per thousand; that of male whites in southern country districts is 28. The great difference between city and country for the negroes is probably due in large part, but not entirely, to the fact that employment in cities is more easily found by negro women than by negro men.

In order to get light upon the changes during the decade 1890 to 1900, the per cents for negroes, Indians, and Mongolians, the only figures available for 1890, have been obtained.

TABLE XXVIII.—*Per cent distribution of the negro, Indian, and Mongolian population by sex, for city and country in the South: 1900 and 1890.*

| | NEGRO, INDIAN, AND MONGOLIAN POPULATION. | | | |
|---|--|------------------|----------------|------------------|
| | 1900 | | 1890 | |
| | Per cent male. | Per cent female. | Per cent male. | Per cent female. |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions..... | 49.6 | 50.4 | 49.8 | 50.2 |
| Cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants..... | 45.7 | 54.3 | 46.9 | 54.0 |
| Country districts..... | 50.4 | 49.6 | 50.5 | 49.5 |

The figures show that the excess of females among the city non-Caucasians of the South has slightly increased, from 80 per thousand in 1890 to 86 per thousand in 1900. In the country districts there was at each census an excess of males which was, however, slightly less in 1900 (8 per thousand) than in 1890 (10 per thousand). The net result of these changes was to increase a little the dissociation of the sexes among the non-Caucasians, the difference between city and country in 1890 being 45 per thousand and in 1900, 47 per thousand.

AGE.

Differences in figures for 1890.—The general enumeration in 1890 did not include the population of Indian Territory and the Indian reservations. The population of those areas (white, 117,368; negro, 18,636; Indian, 189,447; Chinese, 13) was enumerated by the special Indian census, and the classifications by sex and race were made, but information regarding age, birthplace, illiteracy, conjugal condition, and occupations was not returned. In the preceding topics, therefore, the figures for 1890 exclude the population of Indian Territory and Indian reservations. This explains certain differences between the following tables and those that precede. Thus, in Table XLIII (page 47) the negro population in 1890 is stated as 7,470,040, while in Table XXII (page 32) the negro population considered for 1890 is 7,488,676. The difference of 18,636 is due to that number of negroes returned for Indian Territory by the special Indian census and classified by sex but not by conjugal condition.

Nature of inquiry.—At the Twelfth Census the age at last birthday of every person in the United States was asked by the enumerators. The instructions given on this topic were as follows:¹

Column 8. Age at last birthday.—The object of this question is to get the age of each person in completed years, or in the case of a child under one year the age in completed months.

¹ Instructions to enumerators, 1900, sections 131, 132.

For each person one year of age or over, enter the age at *last* birthday in whole years, omitting months and days. For children who, on the first day of June, 1900, were less than one year of age, enter the age in months, or twelfths of a year, thus: $\frac{3}{12}$, $\frac{7}{12}$, $\frac{11}{12}$. For a child less than one month old, enter the age as follows: $\frac{0}{12}$.

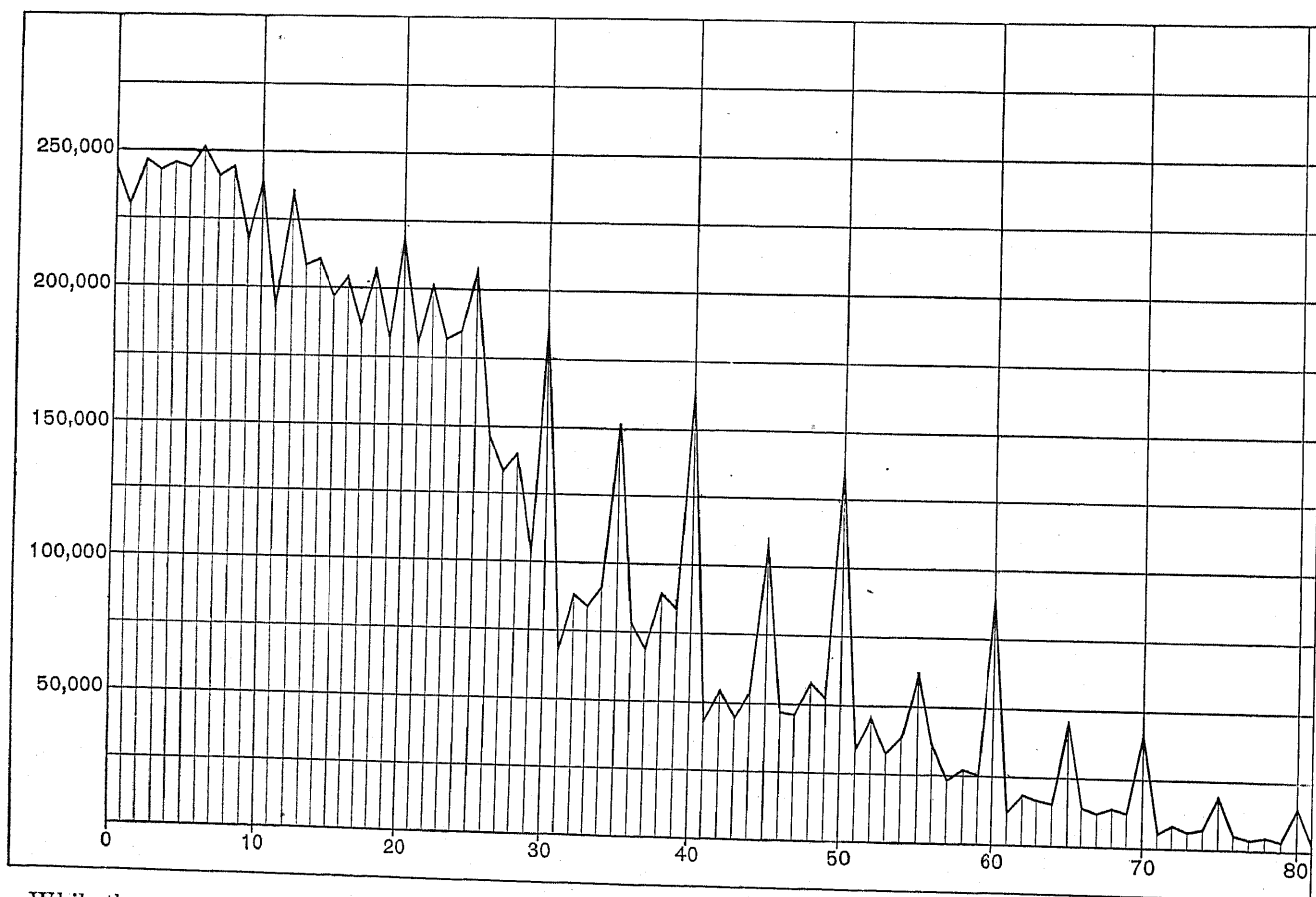
Accuracy of returns.—The summary results of tabulating the answers to these questions for the negro population of continental United States are found in Table XXIX.

TABLE XXIX.—Negro population classified by age periods: 1900.

| QUINQUENNIAL AGE PERIOD. | Negro population: 1900. | QUINQUENNIAL AGE PERIOD. | Negro population: 1900. |
|--|-------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| Continental United States: All ages..... | 8,833,994 | 50 to 54 years..... | 230,987 |
| Under 5 years..... | 1,215,655 | 55 to 59 years..... | 179,176 |
| 5 to 9 years..... | 1,202,768 | 60 to 64 years..... | 161,687 |
| 10 to 14 years..... | 1,091,990 | 65 to 69 years..... | 102,671 |
| 15 to 19 years..... | 982,022 | 70 to 74 years..... | 72,382 |
| 20 to 24 years..... | 969,172 | 75 to 79 years..... | 40,420 |
| 25 to 29 years..... | 737,479 | 80 to 84 years..... | 25,527 |
| 30 to 34 years..... | 524,607 | 85 to 89 years..... | 10,083 |
| 35 to 39 years..... | 474,687 | 90 to 94 years..... | 5,293 |
| 40 to 44 years..... | 367,216 | 95 to 99 years..... | 2,494 |
| 45 to 49 years..... | 326,384 | 100 years and over..... | 2,553 |
| | | Age unknown..... | 48,811 |

Examination of the preceding table shows that in each five-year period, from birth to the end of life, the number of negroes living was less than in any preceding period. This is a uniform characteristic of population groups which are maintained almost entirely by excess of births over deaths, or as it is called, by natural increase. It does not hold true for a population maintained largely or entirely by immigration, like the foreign born population of the United States. Wherever in the United States it does not hold true for the negroes, one may infer with confidence that there the race is maintained largely by immigration from other states and territories. For example, the fact that there were reported in Pennsylvania 12,037 negroes between 10 and 14, 14,441 between 15 and 19, and 21,178 between 20 and 24 years, is evidence that the negro population of that state was drawn largely from other states.

DIAGRAM 2.—NUMBER OF NEGROES REPORTED AT EACH YEAR OF AGE: 1900.



While the negro population of the United States when distributed as in Table XXIX shows the regular decline already mentioned, the same is not true of the population by individual years. For example, the negroes reported as 59 years of age were 26,660, those reported as 61 were 13,696, while those reported as 60 were 92,756 (Table 10). In other words, there were more than twice as many reported at 60 years of age as were reported at 59 and 61 combined. It is obvious that these

figures are so contrary to all the probabilities that they must be deemed inaccurate. More careful inspection of Table 10 will show a uniform tendency up to about the age of 25 to report the age in multiples of 2, and a much more marked tendency from the age of 20 on to report the age in multiples of 5. The two tendencies apparently coexist through adult years, but the tendency to count age in multiples of 5 is so much more influential that it frequently obscures the other. These irregu-

larities in the reported distribution of negroes through the successive years of life are clearly indicated in Diagram 2 (page 36), in which each unit of horizontal distance represents 1 year of age, and each unit of vertical distance represents 25,000 persons. By these scales the number of persons reported at each year of age is fixed at a point, the distance of which from the left-hand border indicates the year of age, and the distance from the base indicates the number of negroes at that age in continental United States. After the several points have been ascertained those for each two successive years have been connected by an irregular line.

It is uniformly found that the irregularity of the curve of reported ages is greatest in classes of the population in which illiteracy is prevalent and in which the results of census inquiries are exposed to a wide margin of error. It will be found of interest to compare the accuracy of the age reports from the negroes in different states and territories, and thereby to get some indication not merely of the trustworthiness of the answers in this field, but also of the accuracy with which other branches of the census work among the negroes was done.

A convenient measure of the inaccuracy of the answers to the age question may be found in the following way: It is fair to assume that the true number of negroes 30 years of age in a given state or territory was about one-fifth of the reported number at 28, 29, 30, 31, and 32 years of age. The same method would enable one to get an estimated true number of the negroes 35, 40, 45, 50, 55, and 60 years of age. In other words, the true number of negroes at these multiples of 5 was probably about one-fifth of the total number reported between 28 and 62 years of age, inclusive. The reported number at these multiples of 5 minus the estimated true number represents the estimated number of adults between 28 and 62 years of age who erroneously reported their age at some multiple of 5. On dividing this number by the total number of negroes between 28 and 62 years, inclusive, one finds the estimated number of erroneous reports in each 100 of the negro population between these ages. The results of this process for 1890 and for 1900 are given in the following table, in which the figures are given for the negroes in 1900, and the negroes, Indians, and Mongolians or non-Caucasians in 1890, the tabulation of ages in 1890 not having been made for the negroes. This difference is of little importance outside the Western division, and accordingly the figures for that division have been omitted from the table. In 1890 the general enumeration did not include Indian Territory and the Indian reservations.

TABLE XXX.—Measure of concentration on multiples of 5 in age returns of negro population, 1900, and of negro, Indian, and Mongolian population, 1890.

| STATE OR TERRITORY. | PER CENT OF POPULATION, AGE 28 TO 62 YEARS, ESTIMATED TO HAVE REPORTED AGE ERRONEOUSLY AT MULTIPLES OF 5. | |
|--------------------------------|---|--|
| | Negro population: 1900. | Negro, Indian, and Mongolian population: 1890. |
| Continental United States..... | 16.2 | 19.5 |
| North Atlantic division..... | 9.0 | 13.2 |
| New England..... | 8.2 | 11.8 |
| Maine..... | 6.3 | 10.5 |
| New Hampshire..... | 4.0 | 12.4 |
| Vermont..... | 8.3 | 10.8 |
| Massachusetts..... | 7.7 | 11.5 |
| Rhode Island..... | 10.3 | 12.1 |
| Connecticut..... | 8.4 | 12.3 |
| Southern North Atlantic..... | 9.1 | 13.5 |
| New York..... | 8.9 | 13.3 |
| New Jersey..... | 9.5 | 15.3 |
| Pennsylvania..... | 9.1 | 13.0 |
| South Atlantic division..... | 18.6 | 21.1 |
| Northern South Atlantic..... | 17.7 | 20.3 |
| Delaware..... | 12.8 | 14.8 |
| Maryland..... | 15.3 | 18.7 |
| District of Columbia..... | 15.2 | 14.4 |
| Virginia..... | 19.9 | 22.3 |
| West Virginia..... | 11.3 | 17.0 |
| Southern South Atlantic..... | 19.1 | 21.5 |
| North Carolina..... | 15.6 | 19.1 |
| South Carolina..... | 21.4 | 21.1 |
| Georgia..... | 20.3 | 23.7 |
| Florida..... | 16.0 | 19.6 |
| North Central division..... | 8.0 | 11.9 |
| Eastern North Central..... | 7.1 | 10.9 |
| Ohio..... | 6.4 | 10.0 |
| Indiana..... | 6.5 | 10.3 |
| Illinois..... | 8.5 | 12.5 |
| Michigan..... | 4.8 | 11.1 |
| Wisconsin..... | 6.3 | 12.2 |
| Western North Central..... | 9.1 | 12.9 |
| Minnesota..... | 6.5 | 13.0 |
| Iowa..... | 6.9 | 11.3 |
| Missouri..... | 10.1 | 14.3 |
| North Dakota..... | 5.5 | 14.2 |
| South Dakota..... | 16.0 | 10.7 |
| Nebraska..... | 6.9 | 7.6 |
| Kansas..... | 6.9 | 10.7 |
| South Central division..... | 16.6 | 19.9 |
| Eastern South Central..... | 17.4 | 20.6 |
| Kentucky..... | 14.2 | 18.2 |
| Tennessee..... | 15.3 | 18.6 |
| Alabama..... | 18.2 | 21.6 |
| Mississippi..... | 19.0 | 21.6 |
| Western South Central..... | 15.4 | 18.9 |
| Louisiana..... | 17.3 | 20.5 |
| Arkansas..... | 14.1 | 16.7 |
| Indian Territory..... | 12.9 | ..... |
| Oklahoma..... | 9.3 | 11.5 |
| Texas..... | 14.5 | 18.6 |

Inspection of the preceding figures shows that there has been an improvement during the ten years in the accuracy with which the ages of the negroes were reported, and that this improvement extends to every main and minor division and to every state and territory except District of Columbia, South Carolina, and South Dakota. The table shows also that in 1900 the greatest inaccuracies were found in the South Atlantic division, closely followed by the South Central, while the errors on the part of the negroes in the Northern states were only about half as numerous. In 1890 the states in which at least one-fifth of the negro population between 28 and 62 years, inclusive, reported their age erroneously were Virginia, South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana. In 1900 there were only 2 such states, South Carolina and Georgia.

In the absence of conflicting evidence one is warranted in inferring from these facts that in other respects, as well as in the matter of age, the census statistics of the negroes in 1900 were probably more accurate than those

in 1890, and at both dates the answers of negroes residing in the North were more accurate on the average than those in the South.

Median age.—A simple and convenient abbreviation for the age of a large number of people, like the negroes of the United States or any state or territory, is what is called the median age—that is, the age such that half the members of the population group under consideration are younger and half are older. The median age of the negro population in continental United States in 1900 is found to be 19.4 years. That of the whites in 1900 was 23.4 years. The median age of the negroes was lowest in South Carolina where half the negroes were below 17 years of age. It was highest in Nevada where half of them were over 35 years of age, but as the total number of negroes in that state was only 134 this fact has little significance. In the following table the states having at least 1,000 negroes in the year specified are arranged in the order of increasing median age:

TABLE XXXI.—MEDIAN AGE OF NEGRO POPULATION, 1900, AND OF NEGRO, INDIAN, AND MONGOLIAN POPULATION, 1890 AND 1880.

| STATE OR TERRITORY HAVING AT LEAST 1,000 NEGROES IN 1900. | Median age of negro popula- tion:1900. | STATE OR TERRITORY HAVING AT LEAST 1,000 NEGROES IN 1890. ¹ | Median age of negro, Indian, and Mon- golian popula- tion:1890. | STATE OR TERRITORY HAVING AT LEAST 1,000 NEGROES IN 1880. ² | Median age of negro, Indian, and Mon- golian popula- tion:1880. |
|--|--|---|--|---|--|
| Continental United States | 19.4 | Continental United States | 18.3 | Continental United States | 18.0 |
| South Carolina..... | 17.0 | South Carolina..... | 16.1 | Texas | 15.8 |
| North Carolina..... | 17.8 | Texas..... | 16.6 | Mississippi..... | 16.1 |
| Texas..... | 18.0 | Mississippi..... | 16.8 | South Carolina..... | 16.2 |
| Georgia..... | 18.1 | North Carolina..... | 16.8 | Georgia..... | 16.4 |
| Mississippi..... | 18.1 | Georgia..... | 17.1 | North Carolina..... | 16.4 |
| Alabama..... | 18.5 | Alabama..... | 17.4 | Alabama..... | 16.4 |
| Indian Territory..... | 18.5 | Arkansas..... | 17.4 | Arkansas..... | 16.7 |
| Arkansas..... | 18.8 | Virginia..... | 17.7 | Tennessee..... | 16.9 |
| Louisiana..... | 18.9 | Louisiana..... | 17.9 | Virginia..... | 17.2 |
| Virginia..... | 18.9 | Tennessee..... | 18.1 | Florida..... | 17.3 |
| Tennessee..... | 19.8 | Florida..... | 18.4 | Louisiana..... | 18.4 |
| Oklahoma..... | 20.2 | Kentucky..... | 19.5 | Kentucky..... | 18.5 |
| Florida..... | 20.3 | Kansas..... | 19.8 | Kansas..... | 18.5 |
| Maryland..... | 21.7 | West Virginia..... | 20.3 | Missouri..... | 19.1 |
| Kentucky..... | 21.8 | Maryland..... | 20.5 | West Virginia..... | 19.2 |
| Delaware..... | 22.3 | Missouri..... | 20.7 | Maryland..... | 19.3 |
| West Virginia..... | 22.3 | Wisconsin..... | 20.8 | Delaware..... | 20.0 |
| Kansas..... | 22.8 | Delaware..... | 21.3 | Wisconsin..... | 20.1 |
| Missouri..... | 23.5 | Indiana..... | 22.4 | Minnesota..... | 20.4 |
| Indiana..... | 24.8 | Iowa..... | 22.9 | Indiana..... | 21.0 |
| District of Columbia..... | 25.3 | District of Columbia..... | 23.2 | Vermont..... | 21.1 |
| New Jersey..... | 25.3 | New Mexico..... | 23.3 | Michigan..... | 21.3 |
| Pennsylvania..... | 25.5 | Ohio..... | 23.4 | Ohio..... | 21.5 |
| Ohio..... | 25.6 | Nebraska..... | 23.5 | Illinois..... | 21.6 |
| Iowa..... | 25.7 | Oklahoma..... | 23.8 | Iowa..... | 22.0 |
| Arizona..... | 25.9 | Illinois..... | 24.0 | New Mexico..... | 22.2 |
| Connecticut..... | 26.1 | Michigan..... | 24.4 | Nebraska..... | 22.6 |
| Illinois..... | 26.3 | Minnesota..... | 24.5 | District of Columbia..... | 23.3 |
| Nebraska..... | 26.3 | Pennsylvania..... | 24.6 | New Jersey..... | 23.9 |
| New York..... | 26.4 | New Jersey..... | 26.2 | Pennsylvania..... | 24.0 |
| Michigan..... | 26.8 | Connecticut..... | 26.8 | Maine..... | 25.2 |
| New Mexico..... | 26.8 | New York..... | 26.9 | Colorado..... | 25.8 |
| Massachusetts..... | 26.9 | Maine..... | 27.0 | Connecticut..... | 25.8 |
| Maine..... | 27.1 | Massachusetts..... | 28.1 | New York..... | 25.9 |
| Rhode Island..... | 27.3 | Colorado..... | 28.3 | Massachusetts..... | 26.3 |
| California..... | 28.1 | Arizona..... | 28.3 | Rhode Island..... | 27.3 |
| Wisconsin..... | 28.2 | Rhode Island..... | 28.4 | California..... | 30.1 |
| Colorado..... | 29.1 | Washington..... | 30.9 | | |
| Minnesota..... | 29.1 | Montana..... | 32.8 | | |
| Washington..... | 30.1 | California..... | 32.9 | | |
| Montana..... | 30.5 | Oregon..... | | | |
| Oregon..... | 30.7 | | | | |

¹ Except Indian Territory, the population of which was not returned by age.

² Except Indian Territory, the population of which was not enumerated.

In the preceding table the states with a median age far above the average are those in which a large part of the negroes are adult immigrants. It is probably correct to say also that in the few states with a median age below the average for the whole country, the negro population is maintained by an excess of births over deaths, and that the balance of migration is away from the state, leaving an excess of children. The rise of 1.4 years in the median age of negroes in continental United States between 1880 and 1900, probably points to some improvement in health and longevity, although it might be explained as a result merely of the decreased birth rate. Such a change would result in a smaller proportion of children, and that would cause the median age to rise, even if there were no decline in the death rate. This decreasing proportion of children is undeniable, and attention is called to it later,¹ but the evidence to be considered later seems to indicate, although not to prove, that there has also been a slight decrease in the death rate since 1890.²

BIRTHPLACE.

Distribution of negroes born in the South Atlantic and South Central divisions.—At each census since 1850 the state, territory, or country in which the person was born has been asked on the population schedule. In 1850 and 1860 this was asked only of the free inhabitants, and in 1870 the omissions among the southern negroes diminish the value of the figures. Attention will be confined here to the figures for 1900 and 1890.

These figures, like all those dealing with a current of migration, may be studied from either of two different standpoints—the source or the destination, immigration or emigration. One may trace the distribution of the negroes born in a given state or division over the other states or divisions, or one may analyze the negro population of a given state or division, and find how largely it is composed of individuals born in the state of residence and how largely of immigrants.

In this discussion the first method alone has been employed and the analysis confined to the negroes, Indians, and Mongolians, and the whites born in the Southern states. The figures for the negroes were tabulated separate from those for Indians and Mongolians only in 1900.

The negro, Indian, and Mongolian and the white natives of the South Atlantic states were distributed over the country in 1900 and 1890 as follows:

TABLE XXXII.—Per 10,000 distribution of the negro, Indian, and Mongolian and the white population born in the South Atlantic division, by division of residence: 1900 and 1890.

| DIVISION OF RESIDENCE. | PER 10,000 DISTRIBUTION OF THE POPULATION BORN IN THE SOUTH ATLANTIC DIVISION, BY DIVISION OF RESIDENCE. | | | |
|---------------------------------|--|--------|--------|--------|
| | Negro, Indian, and Mongolian. | | White. | |
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| United States | 10,000 | ..... | 10,000 | ..... |
| Continental United States | 9,992 | 10,000 | 9,989 | 10,000 |
| North Atlantic division..... | 403 | 247 | 238 | 197 |
| New England..... | 51 | 36 | 21 | 17 |
| Southern North Atlantic..... | 352 | 211 | 217 | 180 |
| South Atlantic division..... | 8,906 | 8,887 | 8,677 | 8,518 |
| Northern South Atlantic..... | 2,520 | 2,693 | 4,224 | 4,201 |
| Southern South Atlantic..... | 6,386 | 6,194 | 4,453 | 4,317 |
| North Central division..... | 110 | 120 | 399 | 519 |
| Eastern North Central..... | 75 | 77 | 219 | 267 |
| Western North Central..... | 35 | 43 | 180 | 252 |
| South Central division..... | 559 | 732 | 596 | 685 |
| Eastern South Central..... | 326 | 410 | 315 | 388 |
| Western South Central..... | 233 | 322 | 281 | 297 |
| Western division..... | 14 | 14 | 79 | 81 |
| Rocky Mountain..... | 5 | 5 | 28 | 28 |
| Basin and Plateau..... | 1 | 2 | 6 | 6 |
| Pacific..... | 8 | 7 | 45 | 47 |
| Outlying districts..... | 8 | ..... | 11 | ..... |

The preceding table shows that the non-Caucasian natives of the South Atlantic states were found living in that division a little more generally in 1900 than in 1890. That is, of 10,000 non-Caucasian natives of that section living in the United States, there were 19 more in 1900 than in 1890 living in the South Atlantic states. The table shows also that the non-Caucasian natives of that section remain in it in a larger proportion than do the whites, a difference naturally connected with their inferior economic position. It may be noted, however, that the change in the two races has been in the same direction, but that the whites have changed much more rapidly, so that of 10,000 whites born in the South Atlantic division 159 more were living there in 1900 than in 1890. Or the same fact may be expressed as follows: In 1890 the number of non-Caucasians residing in the South Atlantic division among every 10,000 born in that division exceeded the number of whites residing in that division among every 10,000 born in it by 369. In 1900 the difference had fallen to 229, that is, about two-fifths of the difference had disappeared. With both

¹ Pages 66-68.

² Pages 64-66.

ances the proportion living in the several main and minor divisions declined uniformly, except for the North Atlantic division. To that section the migration of both races from the South Atlantic division increased, but the increase among the non-Caucasians was decidedly greater than among the whites, the increase being 41 in 10,000 among the whites and 156 among the non-Caucasians. The following table gives the same figures regarding the population of the South Central division:

TABLE XXXIII.—*Per 10,000 distribution of the negro, Indian, and Mongolian and the white population born in the South Central division, by division of residence: 1900 and 1890.*

| DIVISION OF RESIDENCE. | PER 10,000 DISTRIBUTION OF THE POPULATION BORN IN THE SOUTH CENTRAL DIVISION, BY DIVISION OF RESIDENCE. | | | |
|---------------------------------|---|--------|--------|--------|
| | Negro, Indian, and Mongolian. | | White. | |
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| United States | 10,000 | ..... | 10,000 | ..... |
| Continental United States | 9,995 | 10,000 | 9,990 | 10,000 |
| North Atlantic division | 14 | 9 | 32 | 25 |
| New England | 1 | 2 | 5 | 4 |
| Southern North Atlantic | 13 | 7 | 27 | 21 |
| South Atlantic division | 75 | 59 | 116 | 100 |
| Northern South Atlantic | 11 | 7 | 36 | 27 |
| Southern South Atlantic | 64 | 52 | 80 | 73 |
| North Central division | 285 | 289 | 534 | 660 |
| Eastern North Central | 173 | 155 | 237 | 264 |
| Western North Central | 112 | 134 | 297 | 396 |
| South Central division | 9,603 | 9,627 | 9,181 | 9,088 |
| Eastern South Central | 5,664 | 5,982 | 5,039 | 5,502 |
| Western South Central | 3,939 | 3,645 | 4,142 | 3,586 |
| Western division | 13 | 16 | 127 | 127 |
| Rocky Mountain | 9 | 8 | 43 | 43 |
| Basin and Plateau | 1 | 1 | 13 | 9 |
| Pacific | 8 | 7 | 66 | 75 |
| Outlying districts | 5 | ..... | 10 | ..... |

The above table shows that a larger proportion of each class of natives of the South Central division has remained there than is true of the South Atlantic division, this being due in part to the larger area included in the South Central division and the weaker motives to migrate westward, and in part also to the lower average age of the natives of that rapidly growing region. One notices that here, too, the proportion of non-Caucasians, native of the section, who have remained there is decidedly greater than that of whites. The proportion for whites has increased by 93 in the 10,000 in ten years, while the proportion for non-Caucasians has decreased by 24, showing here also a tendency to greater agreement between the two classes, the difference in 1890 being 539, while in 1900 it was 422. The migration of non-Caucasians from the South Central to the Southern North Atlantic, the South Atlantic, the Eastern North Central, the Rocky Moun-

tain, and the Pacific divisions has increased in ten years, and that of the whites has increased to all four Atlantic divisions and to the Rocky Mountain and Basin and Plateau divisions.

The migration of negroes born in the South to the North is roughly measured by the following figures:

| CENSUS. | NON-CAUCASIAN NATIVES OF THE SOUTH RESIDING— | | Per cent of non-Caucasian natives of the South in the North. |
|----------------------------|--|--|--|
| | In continental United States. | In North Atlantic and North Central divisions. | |
| 1900 | 8,287,081 | 336,879 | 4.1 |
| 1890 | 6,915,715 | 230,931 | 3.3 |
| Per cent of increase | 19.8 | 45.9 | ..... |

The negroes of southern birth living in the North increased more than twice as fast as the negro population of the country. In consequence, in 1890 about one-thirtieth of southern-born negroes were living in the North; in 1900 nearly one twenty-fourth were in the North.

Whether this northward movement was peculiar to the negroes, or extended also to the southern-born whites, appears from the following summary:

| CENSUS. | WHITE NATIVES OF THE SOUTH RESIDING— | | Per cent of white natives of the South in the North. |
|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|--|--|
| | In continental United States. | In North Atlantic and North Central divisions. | |
| 1900 | 16,055,045 | 958,974 | 6.0 |
| 1890 | 12,921,965 | 904,689 | 7.0 |
| Per cent of increase | 24.2 | 6.0 | ..... |

While there was a slight increase between 1890 and 1900 in the number of whites of southern birth and northern residence, it was less than one-fourth as rapid as the growth of the white population. The figures show that the northward migration of southern born negroes is going on faster than that of the southern born whites. The facts may be put in this way: In 1890 one-fifth (20.3 per cent) of the natives of the South living in the North were negroes; in 1900 the proportion had risen to more than one-fourth (26.0 per cent).

These figures seem to show that the migration of negroes from the South is increasing both absolutely and relatively, while that of the whites from the South is increasing absolutely, but decreasing relatively.

Table 47, page 254, shows the proportion of the negro residents of each state, territory, and division, which were born within and without the state of residence, in 1900. The negroes of South Carolina have received relatively fewest reinforcements from the negroes of other states, less than one in fifty of the negro residents of that state having been born beyond

its bounds. The states which have drawn less than one-tenth of their negro population from outside were as follows:

| STATE. | Per cent of resident negro population born outside of the state. |
|---------------------|--|
| South Carolina..... | 1.8 |
| North Carolina..... | 4.2 |
| Virginia..... | 5.2 |
| Georgia..... | 7.2 |
| Kentucky..... | 8.4 |
| Alabama..... | 8.8 |

On the other hand, in every northern and western state, but Maine and Missouri, at least two-fifths of the resident negroes were born without the state. In the South this is true only of the negroes resident in the District of Columbia and West Virginia.

In Alaska nearly all the resident negroes were born elsewhere. The states and territories in which at least five-sixths of the resident negroes were immigrants were as follows:

| | |
|-----------------|------|
| Alaska..... | 96.3 |
| Wyoming..... | 89.1 |
| Idaho..... | 88.7 |
| Arizona..... | 84.9 |
| Washington..... | 84.9 |
| Montana..... | 84.0 |

all but Arizona lying in the extreme northwest, the region most remote from the negro habitat in the United States.

ILLITERACY.

Nature of inquiry.—In column 22 of the population schedule, headed "Can read," the enumerator was instructed to "write *Yes* for all persons 10 years of age and over who can *read* any language, and *No* for all other persons of that age who can not read in any language." In column 23, headed "Can write," the enumerator was instructed to "write *Yes* for all persons 10 years of age and over who can *write* any language, and *No* for all other persons of that age who can not write in any language." In this way the Bureau of the Census has sought to establish two grades of illiteracy. In the general usage of the Bureau, however, by an illiterate is meant one who can not write. In the following discussion the attempted subdivision of illiterates into those who can read and those who can not read will be ignored.

Accuracy of returns.—The enumerators accepted the statements made to them regarding literacy or illiteracy in the families they visited, and did not attempt to verify the answers by any test. Doubtless, on the part of many, there was unwillingness to admit their inability to read and write. In a certain number of cases this unwillingness must have gone so far as to induce false answers. The error from this source

would be a biased error; that is, it would enroll a certain number of illiterates among those able to write, but would not enroll any able to write among the illiterates. Consequently, the figures regarding illiteracy must be accepted as a minimum limit of the true number, and may be several per cent in error. But no reason appears for believing that the proportion of errors would be much greater at one census than at another, and under the conditions the per cents of illiteracy at the successive censuses would not be materially wide of the truth for purposes of comparison.

Continental United States.—The prevalence of illiteracy in the two main races in 1900 and 1890 is indicated by the following table:

TABLE XXXIV.—Population at least 10 years of age and number and per cent illiterate, for the negro and white races: 1900 and 1890.

| RACE | POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE. | | | | | |
|--------------------|--------------------------------------|------------|--------------------|-----------|----------------------|------|
| | 1900 | 1890 | Number illiterate. | | Per cent illiterate. | |
| | | | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| Continental U. S.: | | | | | | |
| Negro population | 6,415,581 | 5,328,972 | 2,853,194 | 3,042,668 | 44.5 | 57.1 |
| White population | 51,250,918 | 41,931,074 | 3,200,746 | 3,212,674 | 6.2 | 7.7 |

At the present time, as well as in 1890, the per cent of illiteracy among the negroes of the country is more than seven times that among the whites.

But the public school system has developed so much further and has been in force so much longer in the North than in the South that illiteracy is far more prevalent among the white population in the South than it is among the white population of the entire country. Accordingly, a comparison between the two races in the Southern states may have more significance. The figures are as follows:

TABLE XXXV.—Population at least 10 years of age and number and per cent illiterate, for the negro and white races in the South: 1900 and 1890.

| RACE. | POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE. | | | | | |
|---|--------------------------------------|-----------|--------------------|-----------|----------------------|------|
| | 1900 | 1890 | Number illiterate. | | Per cent illiterate. | |
| | | | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions: | | | | | | |
| Negro population | 5,664,975 | 4,751,763 | 2,717,606 | 2,883,216 | 48.0 | 60.7 |
| White population | 12,020,539 | 9,466,368 | 1,401,273 | 1,412,983 | 11.7 | 14.9 |

These figures show that illiteracy among southern negroes is more than four times that among southern whites.

With each race, illiteracy has decreased both in number and per cent and both for the country as a whole

and for the Southern states; and the decline has been at about the same rate, that is, with each race the number of illiterates to 1,000 persons at least 10 years of age in 1900 was rather less than four-fifths of what it was in 1890. If the per cent of illiterates in each race should be reduced by as great an amount in each future decade as it was in that from 1890 to 1900, an improbable contingency, it would fall to zero by 1940.

States and territories.—The following table shows for 1900 and 1890 the per cent of negroes at least 10 years of age unable to write, for each state and territory which contained at least 500 negroes of that age in 1900. The states are arranged in the order of decreasing per cent illiterate in 1900, and the decrease in the per cent of illiterates during the ten years is shown in the last column:

TABLE XXXVI.—Per cent illiterate in negro population at least 10 years of age: 1900 and 1890.

| STATE OR TERRITORY HAVING AT LEAST 500 NEGROES 10 YEARS OF AGE AND OVER IN 1900. | PER CENT ILLITERATE IN NEGRO POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE. | | Decrease in per cent illiterate: 1890 to 1900. |
|--|---|------|--|
| | 1900 | 1890 | |
| Louisiana | 61.1 | 72.1 | 11.0 |
| Alabama | 57.4 | 69.1 | 11.7 |
| South Carolina | 52.8 | 64.1 | 11.3 |
| Georgia | 52.4 | 67.8 | 14.9 |
| Mississippi | 49.1 | 60.8 | 11.7 |
| North Carolina | 47.6 | 60.1 | 12.5 |
| Virginia | 44.6 | 57.2 | 12.6 |
| Arkansas | 43.0 | 53.6 | 10.6 |
| Indian Territory | 42.8 | — | — |
| Tennessee | 41.6 | 54.2 | 12.6 |
| Kentucky | 40.1 | 55.9 | 15.8 |
| Florida | 38.4 | 50.5 | 12.1 |
| Texas | 38.2 | 52.5 | 14.3 |
| Delaware | 38.1 | 49.5 | 11.4 |
| Maryland | 35.1 | 50.1 | 15.0 |
| West Virginia | 32.3 | 44.5 | 12.2 |
| Missouri | 28.1 | 41.7 | 13.6 |
| Oklahoma | 26.0 | 39.0 | 13.0 |
| District of Columbia | 24.3 | 35.0 | 10.7 |
| Indiana | 22.6 | 32.3 | 9.7 |
| Kansas | 22.3 | 32.8 | 10.5 |
| New Mexico | 19.1 | 45.8 | 26.7 |
| Iowa | 18.5 | 26.1 | 7.6 |
| Illinois | 18.1 | 26.8 | 8.7 |
| Ohio | 17.8 | 25.4 | 7.6 |
| New Jersey | 17.2 | 28.1 | 10.9 |
| Wyoming | 17.2 | 17.8 | 0.6 |
| Pennsylvania | 15.1 | 23.2 | 8.1 |
| Vermont | 14.6 | 20.4 | 5.8 |
| Maine | 14.2 | 15.9 | 1.7 |
| Rhode Island | 14.1 | 18.1 | 4.0 |
| California | 13.4 | 26.5 | 13.1 |
| Colorado | 13.0 | 17.6 | 4.6 |
| Arizona | 12.7 | 19.2 | 6.5 |
| New Hampshire | 11.9 | 22.5 | 10.6 |
| Nebraska | 11.8 | 19.1 | 7.3 |
| Washington | 11.6 | 17.7 | 6.1 |
| Connecticut | 11.5 | 15.3 | 3.8 |
| Montana | 11.4 | 11.0 | 10.4 |
| Wisconsin | 11.4 | 20.0 | 8.6 |
| Michigan | 10.9 | 18.9 | 8.0 |
| New York | 10.8 | 17.1 | 6.3 |
| Massachusetts | 10.7 | 14.3 | 3.6 |
| Oregon | 8.8 | 17.1 | 8.3 |
| Minnesota | 7.9 | 12.1 | 4.2 |
| Utah | 6.3 | 26.6 | 20.3 |

¹ Increase.

The above table shows that illiteracy among negroes has decreased since 1890 in every state and territory with the insignificant exception of Montana. Every Southern state shows a decrease of at least 10 in the

per cent illiterate. In every Northern and Western state, with a few unimportant exceptions, the per cent in 1900 is less than three-fourths what it was in 1890. The figures of Table xxxvi are shown graphically on Diagram 3 (page 43).

Counties.—On examination of Table 55 it is found that there are 352 counties in which one-half the negro population at least 10 years of age was illiterate in 1900. With the exception of New Madrid county, Mo., all these counties are in the South, 182, or more than half, being in the three states of Georgia, Alabama, and Louisiana. There are 96 counties with at least three-fifths of the negro population illiterate, 33 being in Louisiana, 27 in Georgia, 20 in Alabama, 6 in South Carolina, 4 in Mississippi, and the remaining 6 in Tennessee, Kentucky, Virginia, North Carolina, and Texas. The 30 counties in which over two-thirds of the negroes were illiterate in 1900 are shown in the following table:

| COUNTY IN ORDER OF DECREASING PER CENT ILLITERATE. | Per cent illiterate in negro population at least 10 years of age: 1900. | COUNTY IN ORDER OF DECREASING PER CENT ILLITERATE. | Per cent illiterate in negro population at least 10 years of age: 1900. |
|--|---|--|---|
| Lafayette, La. | 85.9 | Natchitoches, La. | 70.7 |
| Concordia, La. | 81.4 | Ouachita, La. | 70.2 |
| St. Landry, La. | 81.3 | Marengo, Ala. | 69.8 |
| St. Martin, La. | 81.2 | De Soto, La. | 69.1 |
| Red River, La. | 76.9 | Tensas, La. | 69.1 |
| Vermilion, La. | 73.9 | West Feliciana, La. | 69.1 |
| Morgan, Tenn. | 73.4 | Iberville, La. | 67.8 |
| East Feliciana, La. | 73.1 | Bossier, La. | 67.7 |
| Pointe Coupee, La. | 72.6 | Lowndes, Ala. | 67.7 |
| Acadia, La. | 72.2 | Wilkes, Ga. | 67.7 |
| St. Helena, La. | 71.6 | Morehouse, La. | 67.5 |
| Franklin, La. | 71.5 | Knott, Ky. | 67.3 |
| Grant, La. | 71.1 | Pickens, Ala. | 67.0 |
| Miller, Ga. | 71.0 | Colleton, S. C. | 66.9 |
| Lincoln, Ga. | 70.9 | Madison, La. | 66.8 |

Of the 30 counties with at least two-thirds of the negroes illiterate, Louisiana has 21, Alabama and Georgia have 3 each, and Kentucky, South Carolina, and Tennessee have 1 each.

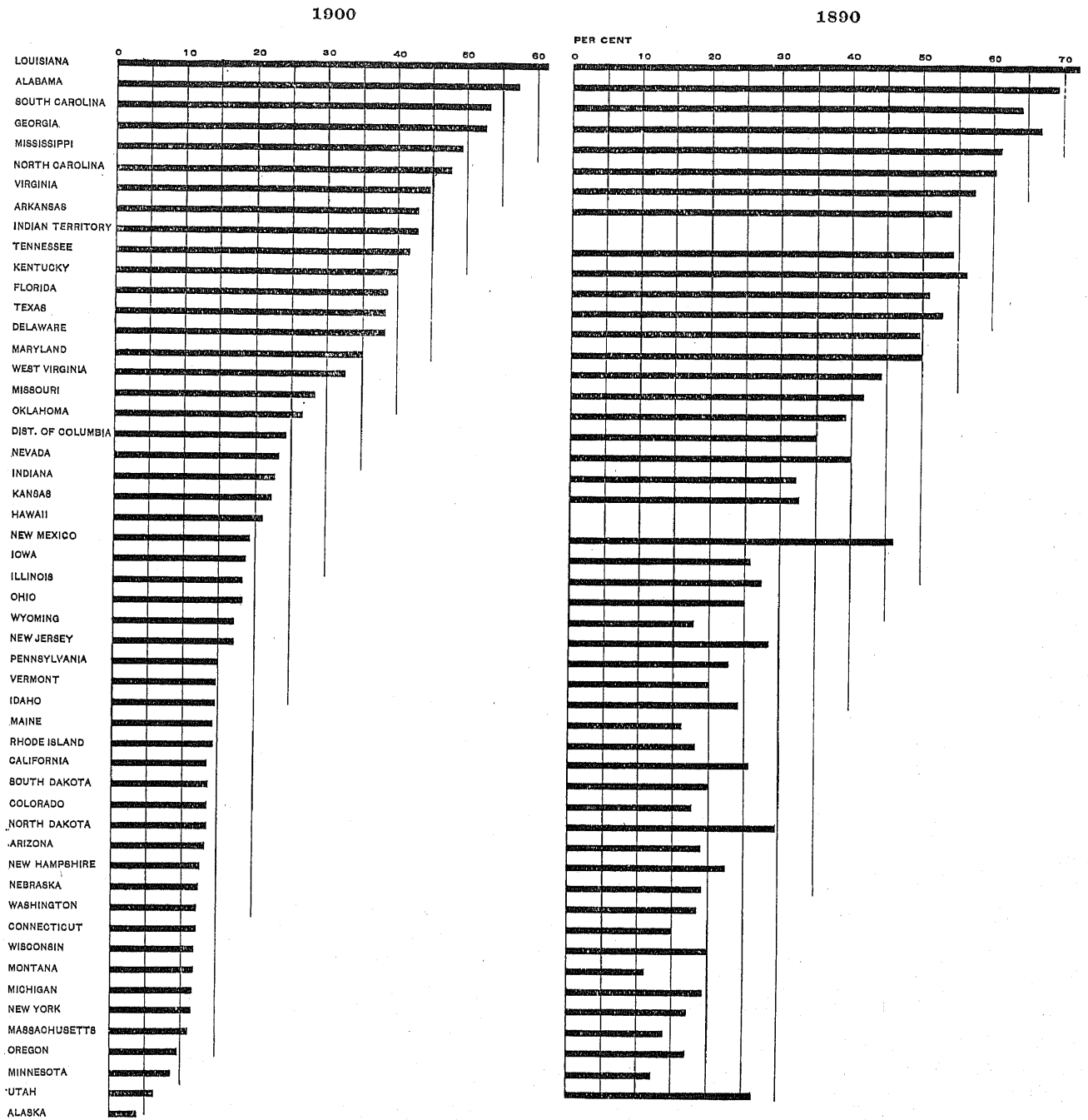
City and country.—In studying illiteracy the population limit between city and country must be drawn at 25,000 instead of at 2,500, since the number of illiterates is reported only for cities of that size. The prevalence of illiteracy in the two main races in city and country, in 1900, is shown by the following table:

| | POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE: 1900. | | | | | |
|---|--|--------------|--------------------|-------------|----------------------|--------|
| | Negro. | White. | Number illiterate. | | Per cent illiterate. | |
| | | | Negro. | White. | Negro. | White. |
| Continental U. S. | 6, 415, 581 | 51, 250, 918 | 2, 853, 194 | 3, 200, 746 | 44.5 | 6.2 |
| Cities having at least 25,000 inhabitants | 945, 710 | 14, 677, 484 | 230, 698 | 651, 147 | 24.4 | 4.4 |
| Country districts | 5, 469, 871 | 36, 573, 434 | 2, 622, 496 | 2, 549, 599 | 47.9 | 7.0 |

ILLITERACY.

43

DIAGRAM 3.—PER CENT ILLITERATE IN NEGRO POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE: 1900 AND 1890.



Illiteracy is almost twice as prevalent among negroes in country districts as it is in cities having at least 25,000 inhabitants, and the difference between city and

country among whites is almost equally great. But as nearly half (48 per cent) of the negroes in the North and West live in cities of 25,000 inhabitants or more, a

NEGROES IN THE UNITED STATES.

comparison of conditions in the South alone may be more significant. The figures are as follows:

| | POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE: 1900. | | | | | |
|--|--|------------|--------------------|-----------|----------------------|--------|
| | Negro. | White. | Number illiterate. | | Per cent illiterate. | |
| | | | Negro. | White. | Negro. | White. |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions | 5,664,975 | 12,020,539 | 2,717,006 | 1,401,273 | 48.0 | 11.7 |
| Cities having at least 25,000 inhabitants..... | 572,924 | 1,429,546 | 180,357 | 47,482 | 31.5 | 3.3 |
| Country districts..... | 5,092,051 | 10,590,993 | 2,537,249 | 1,353,791 | 49.8 | 12.8 |

The per cent illiterate among southern negroes residing outside the large cities is much greater than the per cent in the cities, but the difference between city and country is less marked, relatively, for the negro than for the white population. For whites, the per cent illiterate in the country districts is nearly four times as great as that in the cities, while for negroes the per cent illiterate in the country is much less than double that in cities. This indicates that in the South negroes have been affected less than whites by the better school facilities of cities, or by the greater need in urban centers of an ability to read and write.

The Eleventh Census reported negro, Indian, and Mongolian illiterates together for cities, but the per cent illiterate for the non-Caucasian population in 1890 may safely be compared with that for the negro population alone in 1900. The figures for each year in the following comparisons necessarily relate only to cities having at least 25,000 inhabitants at the census specified. For the sake of clearness, only the per cents are shown in the table which follows:

| | NUMBER OF CITIES. | | PER CENT ILLITERATE IN POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE. | | | | | |
|--|-------------------|------|---|-------------------------------------|------------------------|--------|------|------------------------|
| | 1900 | 1890 | Negro: 1900. | Negro, Indian, and Mongolian: 1890. | Decrease in ten years. | White. | | Decrease in ten years. |
| | | | | | | 1900 | 1890 | |
| Continental U. S. | | | 44.5 | 56.8 | 12.3 | 6.2 | 7.7 | 1.5 |
| Cities having at least 25,000 inhabitants..... | 160 | 124 | 24.4 | 34.6 | 10.2 | 4.4 | 4.9 | 0.5 |
| Country districts..... | | | 47.9 | 60.0 | 12.1 | 7.0 | 8.6 | 1.6 |

The per cent illiterate was less in 1900 than in 1890 by about one-fifth of the initial per cent for each race in country districts, while in cities having at least 25,000 inhabitants the per cent illiterate diminished by nearly one-third for negroes, but by only one-tenth for

whites. The figures for the South are shown in the following table:

| | NUMBER OF CITIES. | | PER CENT ILLITERATE IN POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE. | | | | | |
|---|-------------------|------|---|-------------------------------------|------------------------|--------|------|------------------------|
| | 1900 | 1890 | Negro: 1900. | Negro, Indian, and Mongolian: 1890. | Decrease in ten years. | White. | | Decrease in ten years. |
| | | | | | | 1900 | 1890 | |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions..... | | | 48.0 | 60.7 | 12.7 | 11.7 | 14.9 | 3.2 |
| Cities having at least 25,000 inhabitants..... | 29 | 23 | 31.5 | 42.3 | 10.8 | 3.3 | 4.4 | 1.1 |
| Country districts..... | | | 49.8 | 62.5 | 12.7 | 12.8 | 16.3 | 3.5 |

Both tables show that illiteracy among negroes either in the country as a whole or in the South is less prevalent in cities than in country districts. They show also that the decrease in the per cent illiterate has been greater in the country districts. In 1890 among 1,000 non-Caucasian residents of southern cities, at least 10 years of age, there were 202 more who were able to write than among an equal number living in the country. For negroes in 1900 the corresponding difference between city and country was 183.

The per cent illiterate among negroes in the several cities will be found in Table 53. In 1900 the per cent was greatest for the following 11 cities: Montgomery (46), Mobile (44.1), Birmingham (40.3), Augusta (38.8), Norfolk (38.5), New Orleans (36.1), Atlanta (35.1), Memphis (35.1), Savannah (34.1), Lexington (34), and Covington (33.8). These are the only cities in the country with at least one-third of the negroes illiterate.

Sex.—The following figures show for continental United States the number and per cent of illiterates among negroes and whites with distinction of sex:

TABLE XXXVII.—Population at least 10 years of age by sex, and number and per cent illiterate, for the negro and white races: 1900 and 1890.

| RACE AND SEX. | POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE. | | | | | |
|--------------------|--------------------------------------|------------|--------------------|-----------|----------------------|------|
| | 1900 | 1890 | Number illiterate. | | Per cent illiterate. | |
| | | | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| Continental U. S.: | | | | | | |
| Negro— | | | | | | |
| Male | 3,181,650 | 2,646,171 | 1,371,432 | 1,438,923 | 43.1 | 54.4 |
| Female..... | 3,233,931 | 2,682,801 | 1,481,762 | 1,603,745 | 45.8 | 59.8 |
| White— | | | | | | |
| Male | 26,327,931 | 21,578,245 | 1,567,153 | 1,517,722 | 6.0 | 7.0 |
| Female..... | 24,922,987 | 20,352,829 | 1,633,593 | 1,694,852 | 6.6 | 8.3 |

The preceding figures show that in each race the female is the more illiterate sex. They show also that in each race this difference between the sexes is decreasing. Among the negroes the difference in the per cent illiterate for the two sexes was 5.4 in 1890 and 2.7 in 1900; among the whites it was 1.3 in 1890 and 0.6 in 1900, indicating that the difference is likely to disappear with another decade of progress like the last.

The inferences already stated are borne out by the figures for the Southern states given in the following table:

TABLE XXXVIII.—Population at least 10 years of age by sex, and number and per cent illiterate, for the negro and white races in the South: 1900 and 1890.

| RACE AND SEX. | POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE. | | | | | |
|---|--------------------------------------|-----------|--------------------|-----------|----------------------|------|
| | 1900 | 1890 | Number illiterate. | | Per cent illiterate. | |
| | | | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions: | | | | | | |
| Negro— | | | | | | |
| Male | 2,799,484 | 2,349,113 | 1,306,309 | 1,362,219 | 46.7 | 58.0 |
| Female | 2,865,541 | 2,402,650 | 1,411,297 | 1,520,997 | 49.3 | 63.3 |
| White— | | | | | | |
| Male | 6,146,488 | 4,802,579 | 695,080 | 660,027 | 11.3 | 13.7 |
| Female | 5,874,101 | 4,653,789 | 706,193 | 752,956 | 12.0 | 16.2 |

Age.—The following table gives the number and per cent of negro and of white illiterates at certain age periods for continental United States:

TABLE XXXIX.—Population by age periods and number and per cent illiterate, for the negro and white races: 1900.

| AGE PERIOD. | POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE: 1900. | | | | | |
|--|--|------------|--------------------|-----------|----------------------|--------|
| | Negro. | White. | Number illiterate. | | Per cent illiterate. | |
| | | | Negro. | White. | Negro. | White. |
| Continental U. S.: 10 years and over | 6,415,581 | 51,250,918 | 2,853,194 | 3,200,746 | 44.5 | 6.2 |
| 10 to 14 years ... | 1,091,990 | 6,959,238 | 328,992 | 240,580 | 30.1 | 3.5 |
| 15 to 17 years ... | 590,694 | 3,976,066 | 185,196 | 148,594 | 31.4 | 3.7 |
| 18 to 20 years ... | 613,745 | 3,868,817 | 207,978 | 167,332 | 33.9 | 4.3 |
| 21 to 24 years ... | 745,755 | 5,033,850 | 259,436 | 232,249 | 34.7 | 4.6 |
| 25 to 34 years ... | 1,262,086 | 10,767,424 | 496,180 | 583,293 | 39.3 | 5.4 |
| 35 to 44 years ... | 841,903 | 8,312,718 | 437,503 | 569,819 | 52.0 | 6.9 |
| 45 to 54 years ... | 617,871 | 5,739,659 | 420,438 | 501,571 | 68.1 | 8.7 |
| 55 to 64 years ... | 340,833 | 3,641,875 | 267,312 | 362,297 | 78.4 | 9.9 |
| 65 years and over | 261,393 | 2,806,719 | 223,124 | 378,071 | 85.4 | 13.5 |
| Age unknown... | 48,811 | 145,052 | 27,085 | 16,940 | 55.4 | 11.7 |

The preceding table shows that for each race the higher the age limits of the group the larger the per cent illiterate. This must be due to the increase of facilities for education during recent years. If a person does not learn to write before reaching the age of 20, it is not likely that he will ever learn. The preceding series of figures then indicate with some clearness the facilities for education open to the negroes at successive periods. The most marked decrease of illiteracy occurs between the groups 25 to 34 (39.3 per cent), 35 to 44

(52 per cent), and 45 to 54 years (68.1 per cent). The oldest group must have been between 10 and 20 years of age at the close of the war and many of them were too old to profit by the reorganization of education in the South which began some years later and has developed until the present time. If the educational facilities in the country should remain up to their present standards, but not improve, and should impart the elements of education to as large a proportion of the rising generation as they have done to those between 10 and 14 years in 1900, then at the end of the generation, illiteracy among the negroes in the country will have sunk from 44.5 to 30.1 per cent, that is, nearly one-third of it will have disappeared. At the same time illiteracy among the whites in the country will have sunk, immigration aside, from 6.2 to 3.5 per cent, that is, about three-sevenths of the illiteracy among the whites will have disappeared.

In this, as in other topics, the statistics of the South differ so much from those of the North and West that a truer picture of the actual conditions is obtained when the two sections are treated separately.

TABLE XL.—Population by age periods and number and per cent illiterate, for the negro and white races in the South: 1900.

| AGE PERIOD. | POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE: 1900. | | | | | |
|---|--|------------|--------------------|-----------|----------------------|--------|
| | Negro. | White. | Number illiterate. | | Per cent illiterate. | |
| | | | Negro. | White. | Negro. | White. |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions: 10 years and over | 5,664,975 | 12,020,539 | 2,717,606 | 1,401,273 | 48.0 | 11.7 |
| 10 to 14 years | 1,012,214 | 1,963,810 | 325,732 | 193,402 | 32.2 | 9.8 |
| 15 to 20 years | 1,093,822 | 2,124,100 | 386,129 | 189,979 | 35.3 | 8.9 |
| 21 to 24 years | 656,032 | 1,262,208 | 251,812 | 116,046 | 38.4 | 9.2 |
| 25 to 34 years | 1,078,093 | 2,353,607 | 475,231 | 232,749 | 44.1 | 9.9 |
| 35 to 44 years | 713,990 | 1,706,640 | 410,914 | 224,759 | 57.6 | 13.2 |
| 45 to 54 years | 537,826 | 1,291,988 | 391,417 | 205,067 | 72.8 | 15.9 |
| 55 to 64 years | 299,315 | 752,260 | 247,255 | 121,149 | 82.6 | 16.1 |
| 65 years and over | 232,217 | 531,449 | 206,101 | 111,277 | 88.3 | 20.9 |
| Age unknown... | 41,466 | 34,477 | 24,015 | 6,846 | 57.9 | 19.9 |

TABLE XLI.—Population by age periods and number and per cent illiterate, for the negro and white races in the North and West: 1900.

| AGE PERIOD. | POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE: 1900. | | | | | |
|---|--|------------|--------------------|-----------|----------------------|--------|
| | Negro. | White. | Number illiterate. | | Per cent illiterate. | |
| | | | Negro. | White. | Negro. | White. |
| North Atlantic, North Central, and Western divisions: 10 years and over | 750,606 | 39,230,379 | 135,588 | 1,799,473 | 18.1 | 4.6 |
| 10 to 14 years | 79,776 | 4,995,428 | 3,260 | 47,178 | 4.1 | 0.9 |
| 15 to 20 years | 110,617 | 5,720,288 | 7,045 | 125,947 | 6.4 | 2.2 |
| 21 to 24 years | 90,723 | 3,771,642 | 7,624 | 116,203 | 8.4 | 3.1 |
| 25 to 34 years | 183,998 | 8,413,817 | 20,949 | 350,544 | 11.4 | 4.2 |
| 35 to 44 years | 127,913 | 6,606,078 | 26,589 | 345,060 | 20.8 | 5.2 |
| 45 to 54 years | 79,545 | 4,447,671 | 29,021 | 296,504 | 36.5 | 6.7 |
| 55 to 64 years | 41,648 | 2,859,615 | 20,057 | 241,148 | 48.3 | 8.8 |
| 65 years and over | 29,140 | 2,275,270 | 18,023 | 266,794 | 61.8 | 11.7 |
| Age unknown... | 7,346 | 110,575 | 3,020 | 10,095 | 41.1 | 9.1 |

The first of the preceding tables shows that in the Southern states at the present time, among the children between 10 and 14 years of age, about one-tenth of the whites and one-third of the negroes are unable to write, and among persons at least 65 years of age one-fifth of the whites and nearly nine-tenths of the negroes are unable to write. The most marked transition appears with both races at about the age of 35. Persons below that age, or, in other words, persons of both races born in the South since 1865, are far more generally able to write than persons born prior to that date. At the present time nearly one-half of the negroes in the Southern states are unable to write. But if educational facilities for that race should remain about as they are at present for another generation, and be availed of to the same extent, the proportion would sink to one-third. A comparison between the two tables shows that illiteracy is far less prevalent among the northern and western negroes than it is among those at the South. This is especially true of the earlier age periods. At the North and West the proportion of negroes between 10 and 14 years of age who were unable to write is about one-eighth the proportion among southern negroes of the same age. When illiteracy at all ages is considered the proportion among negroes at the North and West is somewhat more than one-third of that at the South. At the same time the relative difference between negroes and whites in the two sections is approximately the same—that is, in each section of the country the illiteracy of the negroes at the present time is about four times that of the whites; in the North a little less, in the South a little more. Illiteracy among the youngest negroes at the South is about eight times that at the North and West, and is more than three times that of the whites at the South.

The following table gives the per cent of illiterates among the negroes by age periods for 1900 and 1890:

TABLE XLII.—Per cent illiterate in negro population by age periods: 1900 and 1890.

| AGE PERIOD. | PER CENT ILLITERATE IN NEGRO POPULATION. | | |
|---|--|------|------------------------|
| | 1900 | 1890 | Decrease in ten years. |
| Continental United States: 10 years and over | 44.5 | 57.1 | 12.6 |
| 10 to 14 years..... | 30.1 | 39.8 | 9.7 |
| 15 to 24 years..... | 33.4 | 45.7 | 12.3 |
| 25 to 34 years..... | 39.3 | 56.8 | 17.5 |
| 35 to 44 years..... | 62.0 | 70.5 | 18.5 |
| 45 to 54 years..... | 68.1 | 80.8 | 12.7 |
| 55 to 64 years..... | 78.4 | 86.8 | 7.9 |
| 65 years and over | 85.4 | 90.2 | 4.8 |

The preceding table shows that the proportion of illiterates has declined most rapidly for the age periods 25 to 34 and 35 to 44. By comparing the per

cents for 1890 with the per cents for the population group 10 years older in 1900, one gets some clue to changes within a given group during the decade. For example, the group of negroes 25 to 34 years of age in 1900 should be substantially the survivors of the group 15 to 24 years of age in 1890, the additions from immigration and losses from emigration being insignificant. The death rate among the illiterates may have been somewhat higher than that among the literates, but it is doubtful whether this difference would seriously affect the per cent of illiteracy in the group as a whole. If it be disregarded, then the difference between the 45.7 per cent of illiterates in that group in 1890, and the 39.3 per cent of the group 10 years older in 1900, a difference of 6.4, indicates either the number of that age group who had learned to write in the ten-year period, or the number who were erroneously reported at one or the other census. The figures suggest that the process of acquiring the elements of education is not at an end by the time the age of 15 years is reached, but that, on the contrary, of the illiterate negroes between 15 and 24 years of age, about 1 in 7 learns to write in the course of the next ten years; that of those between 25 and 34 years of age, about 1 in 12 learns to write in the next ten years; that of those between 35 and 44 years of age, about 1 in 29 learns to write in the next ten years; and that of those between 45 and 54 years of age, about 1 in 34 learns to write in the next ten years. With the higher ages these estimates would probably be materially changed by the difference in the death rate of the literate and illiterate classes, and little confidence, at best, is to be attached to these estimates, owing to the probable error in the figures on which they are based. Still, the evidence they afford that the elements of education are frequently acquired as late in life as 25 years of age, and that the same happens occasionally but with less and less frequency at later years may probably be accepted.

CONJUGAL CONDITION.

Nature of inquiry.—Every negro in the United States should have been returned by the enumerator with one or another of the following entries written against his name in column 9 of the population schedule: S, indicating that the person was single or unmarried; M, indicating that the person was married; Wd, indicating that the person was widowed; or D, indicating that the person was divorced. Some enumerators, however, failed to make any entry, so that in the tabulation a fifth class of unknown became necessary. But as not more than 2 negroes in each 1,000 were so reported that class may be neglected. A similar tabulation was made for the census of 1890, but for no earlier census. In considering the statistics of conjugal condition it should be borne in mind that the Census Bureau has no means of checking or verifying the returns

of the enumerators. Unquestionably many negroes, who have never been united by a marriage ceremony, and many who, after a legal marriage, have separated and formed other and illegal unions, regarded and reported themselves as married to those with whom they were cohabiting at the date of the census. The following statements, while by no means typical of conditions all over the South, are undoubtedly true of a large proportion of negroes. "Legal marriage is not considered

absolutely necessary. Of 40 couples who reported themselves as married . . . only 20 were legally married in the church or by the civil authorities. . . . Numerous cases are seen of two persons legally married and yet each living with a different person and reporting as being married to the second."¹

Total population.—The results of the two enumerations of conjugal condition are briefly stated in Table XLIII.

TABLE XLIII.—NEGRO POPULATION AND WHITE POPULATION CLASSIFIED BY CONJUGAL CONDITION, AND PER CENT DISTRIBUTION: 1900 AND 1890.

| CONJUGAL CONDITION. | POPULATION. | | | | PER CENT DISTRIBUTION. | | | |
|---------------------------------|-------------|-----------|------------|------------|------------------------|-------|--------|-------|
| | Negro. | | White. | | Negro. | | White. | |
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| Continental United States | 8,833,994 | 7,470,040 | 66,809,196 | 54,983,890 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Single | 5,346,262 | 4,669,518 | 38,434,039 | 32,351,452 | 60.5 | 62.5 | 57.5 | 58.8 |
| Married | 2,867,572 | 2,363,231 | 24,779,046 | 19,918,836 | 32.5 | 31.7 | 37.1 | 36.2 |
| Widowed | 565,896 | 411,888 | 3,812,355 | 2,553,749 | 6.4 | 5.5 | 5.0 | 4.7 |
| Divorced | 33,071 | 15,907 | 164,520 | 104,960 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 |
| Unknown | 21,693 | 9,501 | 119,236 | 54,893 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 0.1 |

The preceding figures show that about three-fifths of the negroes are reported as single, nearly one-third as married, about one-sixteenth as widowed, and one two-hundred and fiftieth as divorced. In the course of ten years the class of single has lost ground relatively and each of the other classes has gained. The negroes differ from the whites in having a larger proportion of single, widowed, and divorced, and a smaller proportion of married.

The statistics of conjugal condition among southern whites may be different from the average for all whites, and in that case a comparison between the two races in the South would be more significant than one for the two races in the entire country. Table XLIV has therefore been prepared.

TABLE XLIV.—NEGRO POPULATION AND WHITE POPULATION CLASSIFIED BY CONJUGAL CONDITION, AND PER CENT DISTRIBUTION, FOR THE SOUTH: 1900 AND 1890.

| CONJUGAL CONDITION. | POPULATION. | | | | PER CENT DISTRIBUTION. | | | |
|--|-------------|-----------|------------|------------|------------------------|-------|--------|-------|
| | Negro. | | White. | | Negro. | | White. | |
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions | 7,922,969 | 6,741,941 | 16,521,970 | 13,079,725 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Single | 4,846,846 | 4,250,262 | 10,006,749 | 8,112,564 | 61.2 | 63.1 | 60.6 | 62.0 |
| Married | 2,538,397 | 2,110,870 | 5,717,117 | 4,857,601 | 32.0 | 31.3 | 34.6 | 33.8 |
| Widowed | 491,643 | 359,220 | 747,522 | 581,710 | 6.2 | 5.3 | 4.5 | 4.5 |
| Divorced | 28,137 | 13,259 | 26,699 | 15,469 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.1 |
| Unknown | 17,946 | 8,330 | 23,883 | 12,381 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.1 | 0.1 |

The differences between southern negroes and southern whites in the statistics of conjugal condition are much less than those between all negroes and all whites. In the whole country 605 negroes per thousand and 575 whites per thousand are single, a difference between the races of 30. But in the South 612 negroes per thousand and 606 whites per thousand are single, a difference between the races of only 6. Similarly, in continental United States there are 46 more married whites than negroes per thousand, but for the Southern states the difference between the races is only 26.

Adult population.—The negro race has a much larger proportion of children than the white race, and a somewhat larger proportion than southern whites. Marriage is confined to adults, a period which is usually assumed in statistics of marriage to begin at the age of 15. To be sure, in continental United States 4,394 children under 15 years of age, over five-sixths of them girls, were reported as married, but this is an insignificant number in comparison with the 8,080,234 children

¹ Department of Labor, Bulletin 38, page 102 (January, 1902).

NEGROES IN THE UNITED STATES.

between 10 and 14 years of age. Accordingly it is necessary to exclude the children before one can be sure that marriage is less common among negroes than whites. This is done in the following table:

TABLE XLV.—NEGRO POPULATION AT LEAST 15 YEARS OF AGE AND WHITE POPULATION AT LEAST 15 YEARS OF AGE, CLASSIFIED BY CONJUGAL CONDITION, AND PER CENT DISTRIBUTION: 1900 AND 1890.

| CONJUGAL CONDITION. | POPULATION AT LEAST 15 YEARS OF AGE. | | | | PER CENT DISTRIBUTION. | | | |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------|-----------|------------|------------|------------------------|-------|--------|-------|
| | Negro. | | White. | | Negro. | | White. | |
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| Continental United States | 5,323,591 | 4,295,271 | 44,291,680 | 35,939,102 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Single | 1,836,968 | 1,495,078 | 15,920,736 | 13,307,975 | 34.5 | 34.8 | 35.9 | 37.0 |
| Married | 2,866,703 | 2,362,947 | 24,775,625 | 19,917,695 | 53.9 | 55.0 | 55.9 | 55.4 |
| Widowed | 565,340 | 411,877 | 3,812,259 | 2,553,743 | 10.6 | 9.6 | 7.5 | 7.1 |
| Divorced | 33,059 | 15,900 | 164,498 | 104,954 | 0.6 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.3 |
| Unknown | 21,521 | 9,469 | 118,562 | 54,735 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.2 |

The preceding table shows that among 1,000 negroes at least 15 years of age, 345 are single and 539 are married, while among 1,000 whites of the same age, 14 more are single and 20 more are married, the total difference of 34 being almost balanced by the fact that among the negroes 31 more in each 1,000 are widowed than among the whites. The relatively short life of the negro population would lead one to expect a rather large number of this class, but the difference between the two races seems to be too great to be accounted for in that way. One is disposed to believe that no small number of the 565,340 negro widows or widowers were persons whose conjugal relations had been ended by separation rather than by death and whose conjugal condition, therefore, has been inaccurately described. It is noteworthy also that while there has been an in-

crease on the part of each race in the reported number of divorced persons, that increase has been much greater among the negroes than among the whites. The number of divorced negroes in the decade has much more than doubled, while the number among the whites has increased about 60 per cent. While the proportion of married among the adults of the two races in 1890 was about the same, the proportion among the whites increased in ten years, while that among the negroes decreased, so that in 1900 among 1,000 whites at least 15 years of age, 20 more were married than among 1,000 negroes.

Here again fuller light upon the situation can be obtained when the comparison is limited to the negroes and whites of the South Atlantic and South Central states, as has been done in the following table:

TABLE XLVI.—NEGRO POPULATION AT LEAST 15 YEARS OF AGE AND WHITE POPULATION AT LEAST 15 YEARS OF AGE, CLASSIFIED BY CONJUGAL CONDITION, AND PER CENT DISTRIBUTION, FOR THE SOUTH: 1900 AND 1890.

| CONJUGAL CONDITION. | POPULATION AT LEAST 15 YEARS OF AGE. | | | | PER CENT DISTRIBUTION. | | | |
|--|--------------------------------------|-----------|------------|-----------|------------------------|-------|--------|-------|
| | Negro. | | White. | | Negro. | | White. | |
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions | 4,652,761 | 3,793,503 | 10,056,729 | 7,785,256 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Single | 1,577,678 | 1,302,198 | 3,513,776 | 2,818,915 | 33.9 | 34.3 | 35.3 | 36.2 |
| Married | 2,537,576 | 2,110,600 | 5,715,122 | 4,356,822 | 54.5 | 55.6 | 56.8 | 56.0 |
| Widowed | 491,589 | 359,209 | 747,471 | 581,707 | 10.6 | 9.5 | 7.4 | 7.5 |
| Divorced | 28,126 | 13,252 | 26,692 | 15,464 | 0.6 | 0.4 | 0.3 | 0.2 |
| Unknown | 17,792 | 8,304 | 23,668 | 12,348 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.1 |

Among 1,000 southern negroes at least 15 years of age the number of widowed exceeds by 32 the number of this class among 1,000 southern white adults, this difference being offset by an excess of 14 single and 23 married per thousand among the whites. This difference in the proportion married was only 4 in 1890, the proportion among the whites having increased by 8 and that among the negroes having decreased by 11 during the ten years.

Sex.—The relations become a little clearer when the distinction between the sexes is drawn.

Table 19 shows that the number of negro husbands

in continental United States was 1,423,039; the number of negro wives was 1,444,533; showing 21,494 more negro wives than husbands. In a monogamous country and migration aside, one would expect the total number of husbands and wives to be equal. The slight divergence in this case of 1.5 per cent is probably due not to the immigration of somewhat more negro wives than husbands, and not to the fact that more negro women are married to white men than white women to negro men. The latter statement may be correct, but the number of such unions between members of the different races is probably so small as not materially to affect the total.

A more probable explanation, at least, is that the difference results from inaccurate statements. In every great population there are rather more women than men who believe or allege that they are married.

The figures of conjugal condition for negroes are given in Table 20 of the present bulletin, and those for whites may be obtained from the extended volumes of the Twelfth and Eleventh censuses. In the following table, for purpose of simplicity and clearness, only the per cents are given:

TABLE LXVII.—*Per cent distribution of population at least 15 years of age by conjugal condition, for the negro and white races by sex: 1900 and 1890.*

| CONJUGAL CONDITION. | PER CENT DISTRIBUTION OF POPULATION AT LEAST 15 YEARS OF AGE BY CONJUGAL CONDITION. | | | | | | | |
|--------------------------------|---|-------|--------|-------|---------|-------|--------|-------|
| | Male. | | | | Female. | | | |
| | Negro. | | White. | | Negro. | | White. | |
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| Continental United States..... | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Single..... | 39.2 | 39.8 | 40.2 | 41.7 | 29.9 | 30.0 | 31.4 | 32.0 |
| Married..... | 54.0 | 55.5 | 54.6 | 53.9 | 53.7 | 54.6 | 57.3 | 57.0 |
| Widowed..... | 5.8 | 4.3 | 4.5 | 3.9 | 15.4 | 14.7 | 10.7 | 10.5 |
| Divorced..... | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.3 | 0.8 | 0.5 | 0.4 | 0.4 |
| Unknown..... | 0.6 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.1 |

The table shows that among negro men the number of single was less by 10 per thousand, and of married less by 6 per thousand than among the whites, the difference of 16 being counterbalanced mainly by an excess among negro widowers of 13 per thousand. Among negro women the number of single was less by 15 per thousand, and of married less by 36 than among white women, the difference of 51 being mainly counterbalanced by an excess of 47 per thousand in the class of negro widows. Whether one accepts these figures at their face value, or regards no small part of the differences as due to erroneous returns of conjugal condition among negroes, they reflect the brevity of married life among them, and the frequency with which the conjugal union comes to an end.

With both races and both sexes the proportion of single declined between 1890 and 1900, the decline being greatest (15 per thousand) among white men, and least (1 per thousand) among negro women. With both sexes of the negro race the proportion of married also declined in the ten years, the decline per thousand being, in the case of men 15 and in the case of women 9. Meantime, with both sexes of the white race, the proportion of married increased, the increase in the case of men being 7 per thousand and in the case of women 3 per thousand. As a result, the number of married negro men per thousand in 1900 was 6 less and of married negro women 36 less than the corresponding number of married white men and women.

As in previous instances the differences thus revealed between the negro and the white races for continental

United States may be differences between the South and the North, rather than between the negro and the white. To ascertain whether or how far this is true, the per cents have been computed for the two races in the Southern states. The results are given in the following table, in which for the sake of brevity and clearness the per cents alone have been included:

TABLE XLVIII.—*Per cent distribution of population at least 15 years of age by conjugal condition, for the negro and white races by sex, for the South: 1900 and 1890.*

| CONJUGAL CONDITION. | PER CENT DISTRIBUTION OF POPULATION AT LEAST 15 YEARS OF AGE BY CONJUGAL CONDITION. | | | | | | | |
|---|---|-------|--------|-------|---------|-------|--------|-------|
| | Male. | | | | Female. | | | |
| | Negro. | | White. | | Negro. | | White. | |
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions: | | | | | | | | |
| Total..... | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Single..... | 38.4 | 39.1 | 39.6 | 40.7 | 29.5 | 29.8 | 30.7 | 31.5 |
| Married..... | 55.0 | 56.3 | 55.7 | 55.2 | 54.1 | 55.0 | 58.0 | 56.7 |
| Widowed..... | 5.7 | 4.2 | 4.2 | 3.7 | 15.3 | 14.5 | 10.8 | 11.4 |
| Divorced..... | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.8 | 0.5 | 0.3 | 0.3 |
| Unknown..... | 0.6 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.1 |

The preceding table shows that for each race and sex there was a decrease in the proportion of single, the decrease for negroes being less than for whites. With regard to the married there was a marked relative decrease among negroes of both sexes, a decrease which was the more noteworthy because within the same period the proportion of married among southern whites of both sexes showed an increase. The decrease in the proportion of single and of married negroes is offset mainly by the increase in the proportion of negro widows and widowers. Among 1,000 negro men at least 15 years of age in 1890 there were 42 widowers, and in 1900, 57. Among 1,000 negro women at least 15 years of age in 1890 there were 145 widows, and in 1900, 153. During the same period the number of widowers among the southern whites increased 5 per thousand, or one-third as fast as among the negroes, and the number of widows decreased 6 per thousand. The proportion of divorced men among the negroes doubled and that of divorced women increased very rapidly. It may be easier to grasp the meaning of these figures if the classes of widowed and divorced be combined, the figures for unknown disregarded, and only the 3 classes, premarital, married, and postmarital distinguished as in the following summary:

| | MALE NEGROES. | | MALE WHITES. | | FEMALE NEGROES. | | FEMALE WHITES. | |
|------------------|---------------|------|--------------|------|-----------------|------|----------------|------|
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| Premarital..... | 384 | 391 | 396 | 407 | 295 | 298 | 307 | 315 |
| Married..... | 550 | 563 | 557 | 552 | 541 | 550 | 580 | 567 |
| Postmarital..... | 61 | 44 | 44 | 39 | 161 | 150 | 111 | 117 |

NEGROES IN THE UNITED STATES.

The decrease in the proportion of married negroes of both sexes at the South during a decade in which the proportion of married whites of both sexes increased is a noteworthy fact which will be referred to later (page 67) in connection with the proportion of children in the two races. The decrease in the proportion of white widows, contrary to the general tendency for the whole country, may be connected with the death of many whose husbands died during the Civil War.

Sex and age.—In order to ascertain the present condition of the negro population with reference to marriage and the changes which have occurred within the

decade 1890 to 1900, the only one for which the information exists, it is necessary to take account also of age. For this purpose persons under 15 years of age may be excluded as not of marriageable age. The others are divided by the census tables into eight age periods, as in Table XLIX below. For the purpose of simplifying what is at best a somewhat complex tabulation the small number of persons of unknown marital condition have been grouped in the following tables with the single, the small number of divorced with the widowed, and per cents only have been given.

TABLE XLIX.—PER CENT DISTRIBUTION BY CONJUGAL CONDITION, FOR THE NEGRO POPULATION BY SEX AND AGE PERIODS: 1900 AND 1890.

| AGE PERIOD. | PER CENT OF NEGRO MALE POPULATION— | | | | | | PER CENT OF NEGRO FEMALE POPULATION— | | | | | |
|--|------------------------------------|------|----------|------|-----------------------|------------------|--------------------------------------|------|----------|------|-----------------------|------|
| | Single and unknown. | | Married. | | Widowed and divorced. | | Single and unknown. | | Married. | | Widowed and divorced. | |
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| Continental United States: 15 years and over..... | 39.8 | 40.0 | 54.0 | 55.5 | 6.2 | 4.5 | 30.1 | 30.2 | 53.7 | 54.6 | 16.2 | 15.2 |
| 15 to 19 years..... | 98.2 | 99.1 | 1.7 | 0.9 | 0.1 | (¹) | 83.3 | 85.0 | 15.7 | 14.4 | 1.0 | 0.6 |
| 20 to 24 years..... | 64.9 | 65.8 | 33.8 | 33.4 | 1.3 | 0.8 | 39.9 | 38.3 | 54.6 | 57.3 | 5.6 | 4.4 |
| 25 to 29 years..... | 33.4 | 30.3 | 63.3 | 67.3 | 3.3 | 2.4 | 20.8 | 17.7 | 69.4 | 73.7 | 9.8 | 8.6 |
| 30 to 34 years..... | 21.4 | 18.7 | 73.7 | 77.7 | 4.9 | 3.6 | 13.1 | 11.8 | 73.1 | 76.4 | 13.8 | 11.8 |
| 35 to 44 years..... | 13.5 | 11.5 | 79.1 | 82.9 | 7.4 | 5.6 | 8.2 | 7.5 | 72.3 | 74.7 | 19.6 | 17.8 |
| 45 to 54 years..... | 7.4 | 6.5 | 81.4 | 85.1 | 11.2 | 8.4 | 5.3 | 5.0 | 65.3 | 66.3 | 29.4 | 28.7 |
| 55 to 64 years..... | 5.5 | 5.2 | 78.6 | 83.2 | 15.9 | 11.6 | 4.4 | 4.4 | 51.9 | 51.6 | 43.7 | 44.0 |
| 65 years and over..... | 5.0 | 5.7 | 69.6 | 74.4 | 25.4 | 19.9 | 4.8 | 4.7 | 28.9 | 29.0 | 66.3 | 66.3 |
| Age unknown..... | 46.7 | 43.8 | 47.4 | 50.8 | 8.9 | 5.4 | 30.1 | 27.7 | 45.6 | 47.7 | 24.3 | 24.6 |

¹ Less than one-tenth of 1 per cent.

The preceding table shows that with both male and female negroes the per cent of single and unknown and of married among adults declined in the ten years, while the per cent of widowed and divorced correspondingly increased. But this decline in the per cent of single for males is confined to the age periods between 15 and 24 and over 65, negro males between 25 and 64 being more generally single in 1900 than in 1890. The decrease in the per cent of single at the extremes of life has been great enough to produce a decline in the total, notwithstanding an increase in five of the eight age periods. With the females the slight decline in the per cent of single among total negroes over 15 years of age is due to a decided decline in the per cent single among girls 15 to 19 years of age. The per cent single among negro women at least 20 years of age was larger in 1900 than in 1890 for each age period, with an insignificant exception for 55 to 64 years. Among negro men at least 15 years of age there has been a decline in the per cent married, a decline which appeared at every age period except the first two, 15 to 19 and 20 to 24 years; the same is true of women except that increases in the per cent married appear for the age periods 15 to 19 and 55 to 64 years. The increase in

the proportion of widowed and divorced for each sex is not due to any change in the age composition of the population. For among males of all ages and among females at every age below 55 the proportion of widowed and divorced has increased in the ten years.

It appears from this detailed analysis that the slight decline in the proportion of married persons among all negroes at least 15 years of age is due to a decline in the per cent married for each sex at substantially every age above 20 years, largely offset in the case of women and partly so in the case of men by an increase in early marriages, that is, among negroes 15 to 19 years of age. The latter change, which appears also among the whites, is probably a result of the unusual prosperity in the country immediately preceding the census of 1900. The former represents probably a more permanent tendency.

The preceding table can be better understood when the figures for whites are also considered. As nine-tenths of the negroes live in the Southern states, and as the marital condition among southern whites differs not a little from that among northern whites, the table introduced for comparison is one for whites in the Southern states rather than for all whites.

TABLE L.—PER CENT DISTRIBUTION BY CONJUGAL CONDITION, FOR THE WHITE POPULATION BY SEX AND AGE PERIODS, FOR THE SOUTH: 1900 AND 1890.

| AGE PERIOD. | PER CENT OF WHITE MALE POPULATION— | | | | | | PER CENT OF WHITE FEMALE POPULATION— | | | | | |
|---|------------------------------------|------|----------|------|-----------------------|------------------|--------------------------------------|------|----------|------|-----------------------|------|
| | Single and unknown. | | Married. | | Widowed and divorced. | | Single and unknown. | | Married. | | Widowed and divorced. | |
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions: 15 years and over..... | 39.9 | 40.9 | 55.7 | 55.2 | 4.4 | 3.9 | 30.9 | 31.6 | 58.0 | 56.7 | 11.1 | 11.7 |
| 15 to 19 years..... | 98.2 | 99.0 | 1.7 | 1.0 | 0.1 | (¹) | 84.0 | 86.3 | 15.6 | 13.5 | 0.4 | 0.2 |
| 20 to 24 years..... | 72.7 | 75.9 | 26.7 | 23.7 | 0.6 | 0.4 | 44.3 | 45.1 | 53.9 | 53.4 | 1.8 | 1.5 |
| 25 to 29 years..... | 38.7 | 39.0 | 59.7 | 59.7 | 1.6 | 1.3 | 22.9 | 22.0 | 73.7 | 74.7 | 3.4 | 3.3 |
| 30 to 34 years..... | 21.9 | 21.6 | 75.6 | 76.2 | 2.5 | 2.2 | 14.3 | 14.4 | 80.6 | 80.5 | 5.1 | 5.1 |
| 35 to 44 years..... | 12.8 | 12.0 | 83.1 | 84.4 | 4.1 | 3.6 | 10.3 | 10.6 | 80.5 | 79.8 | 9.2 | 9.6 |
| 45 to 54 years..... | 7.8 | 7.8 | 85.1 | 86.0 | 7.1 | 6.2 | 8.5 | 8.7 | 73.4 | 70.1 | 18.1 | 21.2 |
| 55 to 64 years..... | 6.3 | 6.1 | 81.8 | 83.5 | 11.9 | 10.4 | 8.3 | 7.3 | 57.1 | 54.0 | 34.6 | 38.7 |
| 65 years and over..... | 5.4 | 5.6 | 69.3 | 71.6 | 25.3 | 22.8 | 8.0 | 7.4 | 30.1 | 30.7 | 61.9 | 61.9 |
| Age unknown..... | 62.9 | 69.7 | 33.1 | 26.3 | 4.0 | 4.0 | 42.9 | 44.3 | 43.3 | 39.2 | 13.8 | 16.5 |

¹ Less than one-tenth of 1 per cent.

The table shows that among southern whites there has been a decline for both sexes in the per cent single and an increase in the per cent married, while the per cent widowed and divorced increased for the male and decreased for the female. The main difference between the two races, brought out by the two tables, is that among negroes there has been a slight decline, while among southern whites there has been a slight increase in the per cent married. In both races and for both sexes there has been an increase of early marriages. For males of both races an increase in the per cent married is shown for the early age periods 15 to 19 and 20 to 24 years, but for the later period the increase for whites is the more marked; in the age period, 25 to 29 years, the proportion of white men married was the same at each census while there was a decline among negroes. Up to the age of 30 the proportion of negro men married is greater than that of southern white men. But from 30 to 64 years the proportion of married among southern white men is greater than among the negro men. Marriages on the part of girls, 15 to 19 years of age, which were much more common among negroes than among whites in 1890, have increased in both races, but the increase among whites has been so much more rapid than among negroes that by 1900 the difference between the races had practically disappeared. This increase of early marriages among female negroes is confined to the first age period, 15 to 19, while among female southern whites it extends through the age period, 20 to 24 years, the difference between the races in the per cent married at that age period being 3.9 in 1890 and only 0.7 in 1900. At later ages there has

been a decline in the proportion married on the part of males. The two races agree, then, in showing an increase in early marriages and for males a decline in the per cent married in later adult years; they differ in that the negroes show a decrease and the southern whites an increase in the per cent married among women in later adult years. As resultants of these two opposite movements the change among all adult negroes was in the direction of a slight decrease and among all adult southern whites in the direction of a slight increase in the per cent married.

The proportion of widowed and divorced is also very much higher among negroes than among southern whites of like ages. Indeed, among men in each age period from 20 to 34 years of age and among women 15 to 44 years of age the per cent of widowed and divorced for negroes is about twice as high as for whites. This is due in part to the higher mortality of negroes, discussed in the section on vital statistics, but probably even more to the more temporary character of the unions, that is, the higher mortality of negro marriages.

Attention has been frequently called in this discussion to the differences between the statistics of negroes in the South, where the population is maintained almost exclusively by excess of births over deaths, and negroes in the North, where the population is maintained largely by immigration from the South. In order to determine whether this difference has effect upon the marital statistics of negroes in the two sections, tables have been prepared for the negroes of the Southern states and for the negroes of the Northern and Western states. The results are as follows:

NEGROES IN THE UNITED STATES.

TABLE LI.—PER CENT DISTRIBUTION BY CONJUGAL CONDITION, FOR THE NEGRO POPULATION BY SEX AND AGE PERIODS, FOR THE SOUTH: 1900 AND 1890.

| AGE PERIOD. | PER CENT OF NEGRO MALE POPULATION— | | | | | | PER CENT OF NEGRO FEMALE POPULATION— | | | | | |
|---|------------------------------------|------|----------|------|-----------------------|------|--------------------------------------|------|----------|------|-----------------------|------|
| | Single and unknown. | | Married. | | Widowed and divorced. | | Single and unknown. | | Married. | | Widowed and divorced. | |
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions: 15 years and over..... | 38.9 | 39.3 | 55.0 | 56.3 | 6.1 | 4.4 | 29.8 | 30.0 | 54.1 | 55.0 | 16.1 | 15.0 |
| 15 to 19 years..... | 98.1 | 99.0 | 1.8 | 1.0 | 0.1 | (1) | 82.8 | 84.6 | 16.1 | 14.8 | 1.1 | 0.6 |
| 20 to 24 years..... | 62.9 | 63.8 | 35.7 | 35.4 | 1.4 | 0.8 | 38.2 | 36.8 | 56.0 | 58.6 | 5.8 | 4.6 |
| 25 to 29 years..... | 30.3 | 27.2 | 68.2 | 70.3 | 3.5 | 2.5 | 19.4 | 16.6 | 70.5 | 74.6 | 10.1 | 8.8 |
| 30 to 34 years..... | 18.5 | 16.2 | 76.4 | 80.1 | 5.1 | 3.7 | 12.3 | 11.2 | 73.8 | 77.0 | 13.9 | 11.8 |
| 35 to 44 years..... | 11.4 | 9.9 | 81.2 | 84.6 | 7.4 | 5.5 | 7.5 | 7.2 | 73.0 | 75.2 | 19.5 | 17.6 |
| 45 to 54 years..... | 6.3 | 5.7 | 82.8 | 86.2 | 10.9 | 8.1 | 5.0 | 4.7 | 66.2 | 67.0 | 28.8 | 28.3 |
| 55 to 64 years..... | 4.8 | 4.7 | 79.7 | 84.1 | 15.5 | 11.2 | 4.1 | 4.2 | 52.7 | 52.4 | 43.2 | 43.4 |
| 65 years and over..... | 4.4 | 5.2 | 70.7 | 75.5 | 24.9 | 19.3 | 4.6 | 4.5 | 29.5 | 29.6 | 65.9 | 65.9 |
| Age unknown..... | 44.8 | 42.4 | 49.5 | 52.3 | 5.7 | 5.3 | 29.5 | 28.2 | 46.8 | 48.1 | 23.7 | 23.7 |

¹ Less than one-tenth of 1 per cent.

TABLE LII.—PER CENT DISTRIBUTION BY CONJUGAL CONDITION, FOR THE NEGRO POPULATION BY SEX AND AGE PERIODS, FOR THE NORTH AND WEST: 1900 AND 1890.

| AGE PERIOD. | PER CENT OF NEGRO MALE POPULATION— | | | | | | PER CENT OF NEGRO FEMALE POPULATION— | | | | | |
|---|------------------------------------|------|----------|------|-----------------------|------|--------------------------------------|------|----------|------|-----------------------|------|
| | Single and unknown. | | Married. | | Widowed and divorced. | | Single and unknown. | | Married. | | Widowed and divorced. | |
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| North Atlantic, North Central, and Western divisions: 15 years and over..... | 45.5 | 45.2 | 47.8 | 49.4 | 6.7 | 5.4 | 32.7 | 31.7 | 50.3 | 51.3 | 17.0 | 17.0 |
| 15 to 19 years..... | 99.0 | 99.6 | 1.0 | 0.4 | (1) | (1) | 88.6 | 89.5 | 10.9 | 10.1 | 0.5 | 0.4 |
| 20 to 24 years..... | 79.4 | 81.1 | 19.8 | 18.4 | 0.8 | 0.5 | 53.5 | 50.0 | 43.1 | 46.7 | 3.4 | 3.3 |
| 25 to 29 years..... | 51.4 | 49.6 | 46.4 | 48.5 | 2.2 | 1.9 | 29.6 | 25.2 | 62.6 | 67.2 | 7.8 | 7.6 |
| 30 to 34 years..... | 35.9 | 32.9 | 59.9 | 63.5 | 4.2 | 3.6 | 17.9 | 15.7 | 69.5 | 72.3 | 12.6 | 12.0 |
| 35 to 44 years..... | 23.7 | 21.0 | 68.5 | 72.7 | 7.8 | 6.3 | 11.3 | 10.3 | 68.5 | 70.3 | 20.2 | 19.4 |
| 45 to 54 years..... | 14.9 | 12.2 | 72.2 | 77.6 | 12.9 | 10.2 | 7.4 | 7.0 | 59.6 | 60.6 | 33.0 | 32.4 |
| 55 to 64 years..... | 10.6 | 9.4 | 70.4 | 75.4 | 19.0 | 15.2 | 6.0 | 5.8 | 46.3 | 45.7 | 47.7 | 48.6 |
| 65 years and over..... | 9.1 | 8.9 | 60.1 | 65.6 | 30.8 | 25.5 | 6.4 | 6.0 | 24.4 | 25.0 | 69.2 | 69.0 |
| Age unknown..... | 56.9 | 50.5 | 36.2 | 43.4 | 6.9 | 6.1 | 34.1 | 25.1 | 38.1 | 45.4 | 27.8 | 29.5 |

¹ Less than one-tenth of 1 per cent.

The tables show that for both sexes southern negroes are much more generally married than northern negroes, the difference between the two sections in 1900 in the per cent married being in the case of males 7.2, and in the case of females 3.8. That the difference between the sections for male negroes is nearly double that for female negroes is due at least in part to the fact that in the South, among 1,000 adult negroes, there are 16 more females than males, while in the North and West, among 1,000 adult negroes, there are 24 more males than females. The excess of males at the North reinforces for that sex and counteracts for the females, the other influences tending to a smaller proportion of married persons in that section. In the proportion of widowed and divorced there is little difference between the two sections, the larger proportion of married at the South being offset by a smaller proportion of single. In both sections the per cent married decreased in the course of the ten years. The increase of early marriages, to which attention has already been called, appears clearly in both sections. The figures show that the increase of early marriages among males ex-

tended through the age period, 20 to 24 years, both at the South and at the North and West.

Comparison of these tables indicates that the migration of negroes from the Southern states to the North and West, the current of which has probably been greater in the last ten years than heretofore, is a partial but not a complete explanation of the decrease in the proportion of married among negroes of both sexes.

BREADWINNERS.

Nature of inquiry.—Columns 19 and 20 of the population schedule were headed jointly "Occupation, trade, or profession of each person ten years of age and over." Column 19 then called for the occupation and column 20 for the months during the census year, namely, from June 1, 1899 to May 31, 1900, inclusive, during which the person was not employed. The instructions issued to the enumerators for filling this schedule called for a return for every person 10 years of age and over who was engaged in gainful labor during any part of the census year, or who was ordinarily so engaged, even though he had been unable to secure work during that

time. A brief name for this class being almost essential, the word breadwinner¹ has been applied to it throughout the following discussion.

The difficulties inherent in any satisfactory report and classification of occupations are accentuated where many members of the class from which the reports come are ignorant and unable or unwilling to state accurately the exact kind of work they do. Accordingly, the occupation returns for the negro population are less trustworthy than the average. It is true also that occupations are less differentiated among this class so largely occupied with agricultural industry or the simple forms of unskilled labor.

Occupations were tabulated for the separate races only at the censuses of 1890 and 1900, and it is therefore only for these two censuses that the figures are available.

Total number.—The following figures give a summary comparison between the number and proportion of whites and of negroes engaged in gainful or money getting occupations in 1900 and 1890:

TABLE LIII.—Population and number and per cent engaged in gainful occupations, for the negro and white races: 1900 and 1890.

| RACE. | POPULATION. | | POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE ENGAGED IN GAINFUL OCCUPATIONS. | | PER CENT OF POPULATION ENGAGED IN GAINFUL OCCUPATIONS. | |
|----------------------------|-------------|------------|---|------------|--|------|
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| Continental United States: | | | | | | |
| Negro..... | 8,833,994 | 7,470,040 | 3,992,337 | 3,073,164 | 45.2 | 41.1 |
| White..... | 66,809,196 | 54,983,890 | 24,913,071 | 19,542,188 | 37.3 | 35.5 |

The foregoing figures show that among every 1,000 negroes in continental United States, 452 are engaged in gainful occupations. The number so reported has sharply increased since 1890, when only 411 in 1,000 were breadwinners. The proportion among the negroes was much greater than among the whites, and while the proportion for both races has increased since 1890 the increase has been more marked among the negroes, so that the difference between the races in this respect has increased from 56 per thousand in 1890 to 79 per thousand in 1900.

In the following table the comparison between the two races has been limited to the Southern states, where

the industrial conditions are somewhat more uniform than in the entire country:

TABLE LIV.—Population and number and per cent engaged in gainful occupations, for the negro and white races in the South: 1900 and 1890.

| RACE. | POPULATION. | | POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE ENGAGED IN GAINFUL OCCUPATIONS. | | PER CENT OF POPULATION ENGAGED IN GAINFUL OCCUPATIONS. | |
|---|-------------|------------|---|-----------|--|------|
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions: | | | | | | |
| Negro..... | 7,922,969 | 6,741,941 | 3,544,749 | 2,746,081 | 44.7 | 40.7 |
| White..... | 16,521,970 | 13,079,725 | 5,642,865 | 4,003,426 | 34.2 | 30.6 |

The inferences already stated are not materially modified by limiting the comparison between the two races to the Southern states. The main difference is that for the South all the per cents are smaller than for the entire country. But this is preeminently true of the whites, so that in the South the difference between the races in 1890 was 101 in the thousand and in 1900, 105, the corresponding figures for the whole country being as already stated, 56 and 79. In the Southern states about 10 per cent more of the negroes than of the whites are reported as having some gainful occupation.

The proportion of children in the Southern states is much greater than in the country at large. In 1900 the per cent of the population of the South under 10 years of age was 27.7, while in the rest of the country it was 21.9, and in the whole country 23.7 (Twelfth Census, Abstract, Tables 50 and 51), showing in the South 6 more children to each 100 people than in the rest of the country. Now a child under 10 years of age is presumed by the census to be unoccupied, and in those very few cases in which an occupation was reported it was not tabulated. As 274 out of every 1,000 negroes and only 233 out of every 1,000 whites in the country are under 10 years of age (Twelfth Census, Abstract, Table 11), it is fairer to exclude this class in making the comparison between the races. This has been done in the following table:

TABLE LV.—Population at least 10 years of age and number and per cent engaged in gainful occupations, for the negro and white races: 1900 and 1890.

| RACE. | POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE. | | | | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------|--|--------------|--|------|
| | 1900 | 1890 | Number engaged in gainful occupations. | | Per cent engaged in gainful occupations. | |
| | | | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| Continental United States: | | | | | | |
| Negro | 6, 415, 581 | 5, 328, 972 | 3, 992, 337 | 3, 073, 164 | 62.2 | 57.7 |
| White | 51, 250, 918 | 41, 931, 074 | 24, 913, 071 | 19, 542, 188 | 48.6 | 46.6 |

¹ The term *breadwinner* must be understood in a sense somewhat different from its usual one. It includes "every person 10 years of age and over who is at work, that is, occupied in gainful labor." It does not include a person "who has retired from practice or business; or a wife or daughter living at home and assisting only in the household duties without pay," nor does it include a person who does domestic errands or family chores out of school hours, but regularly attends school. On the other hand, "if a boy or girl, above 10 years of age, is earning money regularly by labor, contributing to the family support, or appreciably assisting in mechanical or agricultural industry," he should be included. The foregoing extracts from various parts of the pamphlet of "Instructions to Enumerators," sections 153 to 223, will make clearer the meaning attached to the word by the Bureau of the Census.

When children are excluded the difference between the races is accentuated. Less than half the whites, but five-eighths of the negroes, were reported as breadwinners and while the number of white breadwinners per thousand of population increased but 20 in the ten years, that of the negroes increased 45. In the following table similar comparisons are made between the two races for the South:

TABLE LVI.—Population at least 10 years of age and number and per cent engaged in gainful occupations, for the negro and white races in the South: 1900 and 1890.

| RACE. | POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE. | | | | | |
|---|--------------------------------------|-----------|--|-----------|--|------|
| | 1900 | 1890 | Number engaged in gainful occupations. | | Per cent engaged in gainful occupations. | |
| | | | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions: | | | | | | |
| Negro | 5,664,975 | 4,751,768 | 3,544,749 | 2,746,084 | 62.6 | 57.8 |
| White | 12,020,539 | 9,456,368 | 5,642,865 | 4,003,426 | 46.9 | 42.3 |

The per cents for the negroes in the South differ but little from those for all negroes, but among whites in the South the per cent engaged in gainful occupations is noticeably less than for all whites, and in consequence the difference between the two races is increased when the figures for the North and West are excluded. The above table shows that the increase in the number of breadwinners among southern negroes has been a little more rapid than among southern whites. Of 1,000 southern negroes at least 10 years of age the number reported as having a gainful occupation in 1900 exceeded that in 1890 by 48; of 1,000 southern whites the number so reported in 1900 exceeded that in 1890 by 46. The proportion of southern whites engaged in gainful occupations has risen rapidly in the decade toward the proportion for all whites. In 1890 it was below the proportion for all whites by 43 per thousand; in 1900 it was below that proportion by only 17.

See.—The figures already given do not enable one to decide whether the larger proportion of negro breadwinners holds for each sex. Every one knows that agricultural labor and domestic service are much more entered by negro women than by white. The large number of female negroes at work might be so great as to cause the entire difference noted or even to overbalance a small excess of breadwinners among male whites. The following table gives the figures by sex:

TABLE LVII.—Population at least 10 years of age by sex, and number and per cent engaged in gainful occupations, for the negro and white races: 1900 and 1890.

| RACE AND SEX. | POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE. | | | | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|------------|--|------------|--|------|
| | 1900 | 1890 | Number engaged in gainful occupations. | | Per cent engaged in gainful occupations. | |
| | | | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| Continental United States: | | | | | | |
| Negro— | | | | | | |
| Male | 3,181,650 | 2,646,171 | 2,675,497 | 2,101,379 | 84.1 | 79.4 |
| Female | 3,233,931 | 2,682,801 | 1,316,840 | 971,785 | 40.7 | 36.2 |
| White— | | | | | | |
| Male | 26,327,931 | 21,578,245 | 20,923,178 | 16,603,147 | 79.5 | 76.9 |
| Female | 24,922,987 | 20,352,829 | 3,989,893 | 2,939,041 | 16.0 | 14.4 |

The foregoing figures show that in 1900 among 1,000 negro females at least 10 years of age 407 were reported as breadwinners. The corresponding number among white females was only 160. About 2 negro women out of 5 and 1 white woman out of 6 are breadwinners. Among males the difference between the two races in the per cent of breadwinners is 4.6; for both sexes together it is 13.6 (Table LV); that is, about two-thirds of the difference between the races is due to the very much larger proportion of negro women at work.

To ascertain whether the differences shown in the preceding table are materially affected by the industrial differences between the South and the North, the following table gives similar figures for the Southern states:

TABLE LVIII.—Population at least 10 years of age by sex, and number and per cent engaged in gainful occupations, for the negro and white races in the South: 1900 and 1890.

| RACE AND SEX. | POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE. | | | | | |
|---|--------------------------------------|-----------|--|-----------|--|------|
| | 1900 | 1890 | Number engaged in gainful occupations. | | Per cent engaged in gainful occupations. | |
| | | | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions: | | | | | | |
| Negro— | | | | | | |
| Male | 2,799,434 | 2,349,113 | 2,360,972 | 1,861,635 | 84.3 | 79.2 |
| Female | 2,865,541 | 2,402,650 | 1,183,777 | 884,449 | 41.3 | 36.8 |
| White— | | | | | | |
| Male | 6,146,438 | 4,802,579 | 4,950,097 | 3,539,500 | 80.5 | 73.7 |
| Female | 5,874,101 | 4,653,789 | 692,768 | 463,926 | 11.8 | 10.0 |

As in the former case, the per cent of negro breadwinners, male and female, is little affected by excluding the North and West. In both races and for both sexes

there has been an increase in the relative number of breadwinners in the last decade. This increase among female whites, like that among male and female negroes, has gone on in the South at about the same rate as in the country as a whole. Money earning on the part of white girls and women is still, however, much less common in the South than in the North and West. Among every 1,000 female whites at least 10 years of age in the South 118 were reported as having a gainful occupation; in the North and West the number was 173, or 55 more. But the most marked change was among male whites in the South. Among each 1,000 of this class at least 10 years of age the number of reported breadwinners in 1900 was greater by 68 than it was in 1890, an increase so great that in 1900 the proportion of male white breadwinners in the South was greater than that for the North and West. Among males in the Southern states the difference between the two races in the per cent of breadwinners is 3.8; for both sexes together it is 15.7 (Table LVI); that is, about three-fourths of the difference between the two races in the South is due to the very much larger proportion of negro women at work.

Age.—Children and very old persons must be supported by the labor of persons between the extremes of youth and old age. The time of life at which self-support begins differs with the precocity of the child, the class of work, and the ability and desire of the child's supporters to extend the period of training into the years of youth. As the census gets returns from all persons at least 10 years of age and classifies them by age periods it is possible to trace the rise and decline of gainful occupation from the age of 10 years to the end of life. The extended figures for the negroes will be found in Table 22 of this bulletin, those for whites in Tables 5, 6, and 7 of the Special Report on Occupations. For present purposes the per cents alone are important.

TABLE LIX.—*Per cent of population engaged in gainful occupations, for the negro and white races by sex and age periods: 1900.*

| AGE PERIOD. | PER CENT OF POPULATION ENGAGED IN GAINFUL OCCUPATIONS: 1900. | | | |
|---|--|---------------------|---------|---------------------|
| | Male. | | Female. | |
| | Negro. | White. ¹ | Negro. | White. ¹ |
| Continental United States: 10 years and over | 84.1 | 79.5 | 40.7 | 16.0 |
| 10 to 15 years..... | 49.3 | 22.5 | 30.6 | 7.0 |
| 16 to 24 years..... | 89.0 | 83.4 | 47.9 | 29.1 |
| 25 to 34 years..... | 95.4 | 96.4 | 41.8 | 17.3 |
| 35 to 44 years..... | 96.5 | 96.6 | 41.6 | 12.7 |
| 45 to 54 years..... | 97.0 | 95.4 | 42.2 | 11.7 |
| 55 to 64 years..... | 95.5 | 89.5 | 41.0 | 10.8 |
| 65 years and over | 84.9 | 66.9 | 28.5 | 7.3 |
| Age unknown | 75.1 | 51.7 | 38.3 | 17.9 |

¹ Figures are for continental United States, Alaska, Hawaii, and military and naval.

The preceding table shows that in 1900 a larger relative number of breadwinners is found among negroes than among whites for each sex and each age period, except 25 to 34 and 35 to 44 when, among men, the proportion of whites reported as occupied is slightly greater than that of negroes. The larger proportion of breadwinners among all male negroes at least 10 years of age is shown by this table to be due to the fact that they begin to work at an earlier age and stop at a later age than the whites. Of white boys between 10 and 15 years of age less than one-fourth have a gainful occupation; of negro boys of the same age nearly one-half are at work. This difference continues into the next age period, nearly nine-tenths of the negroes and only five-sixths of the whites between 16 and 24 years of age having a gainful occupation. From 25 to 55 years of age at least nineteen-twentieths of the men of each race are at work, and the differences between the races are insignificant. But between 55 and 65 a certain number of whites cease to work, the proportion of breadwinners sinking to a little less than nine-tenths. Among men at least 65 years of age five-sixths of the negroes and only two-thirds of the whites are occupied.

Among females the differences are much more striking. Of negro girls between 10 and 15 nearly one-third are reported as at work; of white girls not quite one-fourteenth. At the next age period, 16 to 24, not far from one-half the female negroes are occupied, while the proportion among female whites is less than one-third. Among female whites the proportion of breadwinners is much less at the next age period, 25 to 34, and is still lower between 35 and 44, when only about 1 in 8 is engaged in gainful occupations. With negro women the proportion at later ages remains high. Between 25 and 65 years of age about 2 out of 5 are reported as breadwinners, and at the age of 65 years and over the proportion remains still above one-fourth. The figures show clearly that in the case of negro women marriage does not withdraw them from the field of gainful occupation to anything like the extent that it does white women. Gainful employment on the part of white women is evidently in many cases a preliminary to married life, a large proportion of the white women over 25 years of age who were at work being undoubtedly drawn from the ranks of the single and the widows. On the other hand a good part of the per cent of negro women between 25 and 64 years of age who were engaged in gainful occupations must have been married, as 68.3 per cent of all negro women between those ages were so reported.

It is not to be inferred at once and without examination that the great prevalence of child labor among negroes of both sexes is a racial rather than an economic characteristic. It may be due to the difference in the character of the occupations mainly followed by

the two races. Farming is an industry in which work of some sort is easily found for young boys and old men, and farming at the South also provides a large field for the work of women. It is well known that the negro population of continental United States is much more exclusively occupied in agriculture than is the white population. Of the male negro breadwinners in continental United States 58.4 per cent were returned as engaged in agricultural pursuits and 17.3 per cent were returned as laborers without further designation of the occupation. Probably most of these also were agricultural laborers. Of the male white breadwinners 37.2 per cent were engaged in agricultural pursuits and 9.6 per cent were laborers not specified. Probably about 70 per cent of the male negro workers and not much more than 40 per cent of the male white workers are engaged in farming.

The most direct way to make a fair comparison between the races, were it possible, would be to limit it to the Southern states where agriculture is the predominant occupation of both. But the Report on Occupations does not afford material for such a comparison. In default of that the following method may throw a little light on the problem: The negroes living in cities having at least 2,500 inhabitants are 22.7 per cent of the entire number in continental United States (Table XII). The state which comes nearest to the same proportion of urban population is Kansas, with 22.5 per cent of its population in cities (Bulletin 4, Table 44). Kansas has 58.5 per cent of all its male breadwinners engaged in agricultural pursuits (Twelfth Census, Abstract, Table 66) which agrees closely with the per cent among all negro breadwinners (58.4). The proportion of negroes in Kansas (3.5 per cent) is negligible. The proportion of males and females at each age engaged in gainful occupations in Kansas may then be deemed typical of the proportions prevailing in a white population having about the same proportion engaged in agriculture that is found among all negroes. The results appear in the following table:

TABLE LX.—Per cent engaged in gainful occupations, for the negro population of continental United States and the total population of Kansas by sex and age periods: 1900.

| AGE PERIOD. | PER CENT ENGAGED IN GAINFUL OCCUPATIONS: 1900. | | | |
|------------------------|--|-------------------------------|--|---------------------------------|
| | In male negro population of continental United States. | In male population of Kansas. | In female negro population of continental United States. | In female population of Kansas. |
| 10 years and over..... | 84.1 | 76.1 | 40.7 | 10.4 |
| 10 to 15 years..... | 49.3 | | | |
| 16 to 24 years..... | 89.0 | 19.9 | 30.6 | 2.2 |
| 25 to 34 years..... | 95.4 | 78.0 | 47.9 | 18.8 |
| 35 to 44 years..... | 96.5 | 95.5 | 41.8 | 12.0 |
| 45 to 54 years..... | 97.0 | 96.7 | 41.6 | 8.4 |
| 55 to 64 years..... | 95.5 | 95.8 | 42.2 | 8.7 |
| 65 years and over..... | 84.9 | 87.7 | 41.0 | 8.8 |
| Age unknown..... | 75.1 | 64.1 | 28.5 | 6.0 |
| | | 55.2 | 38.3 | 16.5 |

Inferences derived from Table LIX comparing all negroes with all whites are not materially modified by the present figures. Both show that the larger proportion of negro men at work is due to the fact that they begin earlier in life and that a larger proportion of them work through later years. In Kansas the proportion of the total male population from 25 to 34 and 35 to 44 years of age at work was slightly larger than that for the male negro population of continental United States at corresponding ages. In the prevalence of female labor the difference between the total population in Kansas and the negro population of continental United States is more marked than that between the two races for the whole country. In Kansas only one-tenth of the total female population, and in the country as a whole about one-sixth of the female white population is gainfully employed; while the proportion of the total women of Kansas between 35 and 65 years of age who are breadwinners is only one-fifth that of the negro women of the country at corresponding ages.

Conjugal condition.—Some light is thrown upon the figures for occupations when the per cent engaged in gainful occupations is computed for each conjugal condition and for each race. It has been assumed that all the married, widowed, and divorced who were earning money were at least 15 years of age. On this assumption the per cent of each class and sex and race who were breadwinners was as follows:

TABLE LXI.—Per cent of population at least 15 years of age engaged in gainful occupations, for the negro and white races by sex and conjugal condition: 1900 and 1890.

| CONJUGAL CONDITION. | PER CENT OF POPULATION AT LEAST 15 YEARS OF AGE ENGAGED IN GAINFUL OCCUPATIONS. | | | | | | | |
|----------------------------|---|---------------------|---------|---------------------|--------|--------|---------|--------|
| | 1900 | | | | 1890 | | | |
| | Male. | | Female. | | Male. | | Female. | |
| | Negro. | White. ¹ | Negro. | White. ¹ | Negro. | White. | Negro. | White. |
| Continental United States. | 92.1 | 89.0 | 43.2 | 17.8 | 91.7 | 88.3 | 39.9 | 16.3 |
| Single and unknown. | 86.9 | 83.8 | 60.5 | 41.5 | 82.6 | 79.7 | 59.3 | 38.3 |
| Married.... | 96.1 | 94.1 | 26.0 | 3.2 | 98.3 | 95.7 | 22.7 | 2.5 |
| Widowed.... | 89.5 | 75.3 | 67.0 | 25.1 | 92.3 | 77.0 | 62.6 | 23.4 |
| Divorced.... | 93.7 | 88.9 | 82.2 | 49.0 | 96.8 | 90.1 | 79.8 | 43.6 |

¹ Figures are for continental United States, Alaska, Hawaii, and military and naval.

The figures in the preceding table indicate that the greatest difference between the races is found in the case of the married females, the proportion of negro wives who are breadwinners being about eight times that of white wives. The table also indicates that among females of each race in each of the 4 conjugal classes the proportion of breadwinners in 1900 was greater than it was in 1890. Among the males of each race, however, the proportion is higher only in the case of the single; the husbands, widowers, and divorced men

of each race apparently being a little less generally occupied in 1900 than in 1890, and the increase among the total occupied males being due, therefore, to the fact that the increase among the single men overbalanced the slight decline in each of the other three classes.

LEADING OCCUPATIONS.

Distribution by occupations.—In grouping occupations the Bureau of the Census recognizes five main classes, namely, agricultural pursuits, professional service, domestic and personal service, trade and transportation, and manufacturing and mechanical pursuits. But with a population group including so large a proportion of unskilled labor as the negroes and one with so wide a margin of error in its replies, the lines between these classes are faint and elusive. For example, the large number of persons whose occupation was returned as "laborer" with no further explanation of its nature is a serious stumbling block. Among the negro breadwinners in 1890, 11.4 per cent and in 1900, 13.7 per cent were returned simply as "laborers." Such persons might be farm laborers, railway laborers, factory laborers, or household laborers, and thus belong to any one of the five classes, except the one of least numerical importance, the professional class. Various difficulties, of which this is perhaps the most important, make it seem probable that in some cases, at least, the lines between specific occupations are more clearly defined and so more accurately followed by the enumerators than the lines between the five occupation groups. We pass, therefore, directly to the specific occupations.

The tables of the Twelfth and Eleventh censuses giving the race of persons engaged in specified occupations in the several states and territories, omit certain occupations followed in the state or territory by only a few persons. On this account it is impossible to state the exact number of southern negroes or whites engaged in a specified occupation, but only the sum of the numbers separately reported for the several Southern states and territories. Table 21 of this bulletin gives the number of negroes at least 10 years of age engaged in each of 140 occupations in 1900, classified by sex, for the area of enumeration and for continental United States. In the general tables of the Special Report on Occupations corresponding figures for whites and other races are shown for the area of enumeration, but not for continental United States. For this bulletin figures for whites in continental United States in 1900 have been computed by adding together the numbers separately reported for a specified occupation in each state and territory. Figures thus obtained necessarily include only the number of persons classified by sex and race in the table for states and territories, and are therefore slightly less than the correct totals, which are not available from the statistics of occupations for 1900.

The following table states the number of negroes in continental United States in each of the 27 occupations which gave employment to at least 10,000 negroes in 1900:

TABLE LXII.—Negro population at least 10 years of age engaged in specified occupations, and per cent distribution: 1900.

| OCCUPATION. | NEGRO POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE ENGAGED IN GAINFUL OCCUPATIONS: 1900. | | |
|--|---|--------------------------------------|--|
| | Number. | Per cent distribution by occupation. | Total of per cents in column 2, to and including specified occupation. |
| Continental United States: | | | |
| All occupations..... | 3,992,337 | 100.0 | ..... |
| Occupations giving employment to at least 10,000 negroes in 1900 | 3,807,008 | 95.4 | ..... |
| Agricultural laborers | 1,344,125 | 33.7 | 33.7 |
| Farmers, planters, and overseers | 757,822 | 19.0 | 52.7 |
| Laborers (not specified) | 545,935 | 13.7 | 66.4 |
| Servants and waiters | 465,734 | 11.7 | 78.1 |
| Launderers and laundresses | 220,104 | 5.5 | 83.6 |
| Draymen, hackmen, teamsters, etc. | 67,585 | 1.7 | 85.3 |
| Steam railroad employees | 55,327 | 1.4 | 86.7 |
| Miners and quarrymen | 36,561 | 0.9 | 87.6 |
| Saw and planing mill employees | 33,266 | 0.8 | 88.4 |
| Porters and helpers (in stores, etc.) .. | 28,977 | 0.7 | 89.1 |
| Teachers and professors in colleges, etc. | 21,267 | 0.5 | 89.6 |
| Carpenters and joiners | 21,113 | 0.5 | 90.1 |
| Turpentine farmers and laborers | 20,744 | 0.5 | 90.6 |
| Barbers and hairdressers | 19,942 | 0.5 | 91.1 |
| Nurses and midwives | 19,431 | 0.5 | 91.6 |
| Clergymen | 15,528 | 0.4 | 92.0 |
| Tobacco and cigar factory operatives .. | 15,349 | 0.4 | 92.4 |
| Hostlers | 14,496 | 0.4 | 92.8 |
| Masons (brick and stone) | 14,386 | 0.4 | 93.2 |
| Dressmakers | 12,569 | 0.3 | 93.5 |
| Iron and steel workers | 12,327 | 0.3 | 93.8 |
| Seamstresses | 11,537 | 0.3 | 94.1 |
| Janitors and sextons | 11,536 | 0.3 | 94.4 |
| Housekeepers and stewards | 10,596 | 0.3 | 94.7 |
| Fishermen and oystermen | 10,427 | 0.3 | 95.0 |
| Engineers and firemen (not locomotive). | 10,224 | 0.2 | 95.2 |
| Blacksmiths | 10,100 | 0.2 | 95.4 |
| Other occupations | 185,329 | 4.6 | 100.0 |

In the preceding table the second column gives the per cent that the negroes in the specified occupation constituted of all negroes in all forms of gainful occupations, and the third column gives the cumulative per cent as it is called, that is, the per cent that the number in the occupation specified together with all those preceding, constituted of all negroes in gainful occupations. Thus, this column shows that negro agricultural laborers, farmers, planters, and overseers, laborers (not specified), servants and waiters, and launderers and laundresses, constituted 83.6 per cent or about five-sixths of the negroes in all gainful occupations in continental United States. The same column shows that these 27 occupations include 95.4 per cent, or over nineteen-twentieths of all negroes in gainful occupations.

Table LXIII gives for continental United States the number of negroes engaged in each of the 27 leading occupations in 1900 and 1890 and the number and per cent of increase. Table LXIV gives for the South the same information for the negroes, Indians, and Mongolians.

TABLE LXIII.—*Negro population at least 10 years of age engaged in specified occupations: 1900 and 1890.*

| OCCUPATION. | NEGRO POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE ENGAGED IN GAINFUL OCCUPATIONS. | | | |
|---|---|------------------|-------------------------|-----------|
| | 1900 | 1890 | Increase: 1890 to 1900. | |
| | | | Num-ber. | Per cent. |
| Continental United States: | | | | |
| All occupations..... | 3,992,337 | 3,073,164 | 919,173 | 29.9 |
| Occupations giving employment to at least 10,000 negroes in 1900..... | 3,807,008 | 2,917,169 | 889,839 | 29.8 |
| Agricultural laborers..... | 1,344,125 | 1,106,728 | 237,397 | 21.5 |
| Farmers, planters, and overseers..... | 757,822 | 590,666 | 167,156 | 28.3 |
| Laborers (not specified)..... | 545,935 | 349,002 | 196,933 | 56.4 |
| Servants and waiters..... | 465,734 | 401,215 | 64,519 | 16.1 |
| Launderers and laundresses..... | 220,104 | 153,684 | 66,420 | 43.2 |
| Draymen, hackmen, teamsters, etc..... | 67,585 | 43,963 | 23,622 | 53.7 |
| Steam railroad employees..... | 55,327 | 47,548 | 7,779 | 16.4 |
| Miners and quarrymen..... | 36,561 | 19,007 | 17,554 | 92.4 |
| Saw and planing mill employees..... | 33,266 | 17,276 | 15,990 | 92.6 |
| Porters and helpers (in stores, etc.)..... | 28,977 | 11,694 | 17,283 | 147.8 |
| Teachers and professors in colleges, etc..... | 21,267 | 15,100 | 6,167 | 40.8 |
| Carpenters and joiners..... | 21,113 | 22,581 | 1,468 | 6.5 |
| Turpentine farmers and laborers..... | 20,744 | (³) | ..... | ..... |
| Barbers and hairdressers..... | 19,942 | 17,480 | 2,462 | 14.1 |
| Nurses and midwives..... | 19,431 | 5,213 | 14,218 | 272.7 |
| Clergymen..... | 15,528 | 12,159 | 3,369 | 27.7 |
| Tobacco and cigar factory operatives..... | 15,349 | 15,004 | 345 | 2.3 |
| Hostlers..... | 14,496 | 10,500 | 3,996 | 38.1 |
| Masons (brick and stone)..... | 14,386 | 9,760 | 4,626 | 47.4 |
| Dressmakers..... | 12,569 | 7,586 | 4,983 | 65.7 |
| Iron and steel workers..... | 12,327 | 6,579 | 5,748 | 87.4 |
| Seamstresses..... | 11,537 | 11,846 | 309 | 2.6 |
| Janitors and sextons..... | 11,536 | 5,945 | 5,591 | 94.0 |
| Housekeepers and stewards..... | 10,596 | 9,248 | 1,348 | 14.6 |
| Fishermen and oystermen..... | 10,427 | 10,071 | 356 | 3.5 |
| Engineers and firemen (not locomotive)..... | 10,224 | 6,326 | 3,898 | 61.6 |
| Blacksmiths..... | 10,100 | 10,988 | 888 | 8.1 |
| Other occupations..... | 185,329 | 155,995 | 40,078 | 43.1 |

¹ Excludes turpentine farmers and laborers.² Decrease.³ Turpentine farmers and laborers were included in "other agricultural pursuits" in 1890.⁴ Includes turpentine farmers and laborers.TABLE LXIV.—*Negro, Indian, and Mongolian population at least 10 years of age engaged in specified occupations for the South:¹ 1900 and 1890.*

| OCCUPATION. | NEGRO, INDIAN, AND MONGOLIAN POPULATION AT LEAST 10 YEARS OF AGE ENGAGED IN GAINFUL OCCUPATIONS. | | | |
|---|--|------------------|-------------------------|-----------|
| | 1900 | 1890 | Increase: 1890 to 1900. | |
| | | | Num-ber. | Per cent. |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions: | | | | |
| All occupations..... | 3,567,421 | 2,750,444 | 816,977 | 29.7 |
| 27 occupations..... | 3,427,208 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Agricultural laborers..... | 1,320,876 | 1,079,796 | 241,080 | 22.3 |
| Farmers, planters, and overseers..... | 752,286 | 573,744 | 178,542 | 31.1 |
| Laborers (not specified)..... | 450,525 | 281,194 | 169,331 | 60.2 |
| Servants and waiters..... | 338,203 | 307,981 | 30,222 | 9.8 |
| Launderers and laundresses..... | 191,825 | 131,662 | 60,163 | 45.7 |
| Draymen, hackmen, teamsters, etc..... | 48,810 | 32,436 | 16,374 | 50.5 |
| Steam railroad employees..... | 51,619 | 44,397 | 7,222 | 16.3 |
| Miners and quarrymen..... | 27,557 | 12,587 | 14,970 | 118.9 |
| Saw and planing mill employees..... | 32,575 | 16,451 | 16,124 | 98.0 |
| Porters and helpers (in stores, etc.)..... | 17,498 | (²) | ..... | ..... |
| Teachers and professors in colleges, etc..... | 19,188 | 13,317 | 5,871 | 44.1 |
| Carpenters and joiners..... | 19,451 | 20,591 | 1,140 | 5.5 |
| Turpentine farmers and laborers..... | 20,550 | (²) | ..... | ..... |
| Barbers and hairdressers..... | 10,343 | 8,025 | 2,318 | 28.9 |
| Nurses and midwives..... | 17,286 | 4,221 | 13,065 | 309.5 |
| Clergymen..... | 12,841 | 10,159 | 2,682 | 26.4 |
| Tobacco and cigar factory operatives..... | 14,296 | 14,013 | 283 | 2.0 |
| Hostlers..... | 8,637 | (²) | ..... | ..... |
| Masons (brick and stone)..... | 9,926 | (²) | ..... | ..... |
| Dressmakers..... | 8,296 | (²) | ..... | ..... |
| Iron and steel workers..... | 8,736 | 4,435 | 4,301 | 97.0 |
| Seamstresses..... | 9,766 | (²) | ..... | ..... |
| Janitors and sextons..... | 8,560 | (²) | ..... | ..... |
| Housekeepers and stewards..... | 5,901 | 6,346 | 445 | 37.0 |
| Fishermen and oystermen..... | 9,984 | 8,999 | 985 | 10.9 |
| Engineers and firemen (not locomotive)..... | 7,694 | 4,649 | 3,045 | 65.5 |
| Blacksmiths..... | 8,979 | (²) | ..... | ..... |
| Other occupations..... | 140,213 | ..... | ..... | ..... |

¹ The tables of the Twelfth and Eleventh censuses in regard to the race of persons engaged in specified occupations in the several states and territories, omit certain occupations followed in the state or territory by only a few persons. On this account it is impossible to state the exact number of southern negroes or whites engaged in a specified occupation, but only the sum of the numbers separately reported for the several Southern states and territories.

² Not separately reported for states and territories.³ Decrease.

For reasons already specified the boundary lines between agricultural laborers, farmers, planters and overseers, and laborers not specified, are so ill defined that it seems inadvisable to attempt an interpretation of the figures regarding these occupations. Accordingly, the following discussion begins with the occupation "servants and waiters," and pays special attention to those occupations, the boundary lines of which are believed to be most clearly defined.

Servants and waiters.—In continental United States in 1890 there were 401,215 negroes whose occupation was returned as that of servant or waiter; in 1900 the number was 465,734, an increase during the decade of 64,519, or 16.1 per cent. During the same period the reported number of white servants and waiters increased from 1,035,748 to 1,077,877, or 4.1 per cent. It will be noticed that in both cases the apparent increase of this class was less, in the case of the whites very much less, than the increase of the population. As a result of this there were reported in 1890, 232 servants and waiters to each 10,000 people, and in 1900 only 205. It is hardly possible to accept these figures as indicating anything more than an increasing differentiation of occupations and a shifting of the lines between this class of occupations and others. As will appear later, the more specialized classes of occupations which come closest to those of servants and waiters, such as housekeepers and stewards, launderers and laundresses, and nurses and midwives, have been increasing much more rapidly than the population. The class of servants and waiters may be regarded then, to some degree, as a residual class out of which these other occupations have been gradually differentiated. If such a process is in progress, it would affect first the higher grades of service. The low percentage of increase among white servants and waiters may perhaps be interpreted as indicating that this process of specialization has been in more rapid progress among them than among the negroes.

But the industrial conditions at the South are so different from those at the North and West that here again one is in danger of being misled unless attention is confined to the two races in that part of the country. In 1890 there were 408,941 servants and waiters in the Southern states; in 1900 the number had increased to 435,940, or 6.6 per cent. As the population increased much more rapidly than this, there were in 1890 in the South 206 servants and waiters to every 10,000 persons, and in 1900 only 178. The proportion of non-Caucasians in the total class of servants and waiters increased during the decade from 753 per thousand in 1890 to 776 in 1900.

The differentiation and specialization suggested as a cause of the decline in the number of servants and waiters relative to population probably progresses more rapidly in a city than in a country district. Whether the proportion of negroes in the servant and waiter class is higher and has increased more rapidly in the southern cities than in the whole South may be indicated by the figures for the District of Columbia,

containing more negroes than any other city in the country. The ratio of servants and waiters to population in the District of Columbia (72 per thousand) is four times the average for the whole South, but the proportion, like that for the whole country and the whole South, has decreased since 1890, when it was 75 per thousand. Among these servants and waiters in the District of Columbia (17,291 in 1890 and 20,129 in 1900) the proportion of non-Caucasians has increased from 839 per thousand in 1890 to 866 in 1900, the proportion of whites decreasing to correspond from 161 per thousand in 1890 to 134 in 1900. The per cent non-Caucasian in total population in the District of Columbia (31.3 per cent) is about the same as in the whole South (32.6 per cent), and yet the proportion of non-Caucasians among the servants and waiters in the District of Columbia is greater than that for the whole South (866 per thousand for the District of Columbia, 776 per thousand for the whole South), and is increasing somewhat more rapidly (27 in the per thousand in the District of Columbia, and 23 in the per thousand in the whole South, 1890 to 1900). These figures seem to support the explanation suggested.

Laundrymen and laundresses.—In 1900 there were 220,104 negro launderers and laundresses reported in continental United States. The number reported in 1890 was only 153,684, indicating an increase during the decade of 66,420, or 43.2 per cent. Meantime the white launderers and laundresses in the country increased from 74,563 in 1890 to 139,536 in 1900, or 87.1 per cent, about twice as fast as the negroes. In 1890 there were 619 negro launderers and laundresses in each 1,000 engaged in that industry, while in 1900 there were but 570, a loss of 49. There was a decline also in the proportion of Chinese, Japanese, and Indians in the industry, the proportion of whites rising from 300 per thousand in 1890 to 362 in 1900.

But these figures need to be supplemented by those for the Southern states alone. In so doing the figures for all non-Caucasians must be used.

Non-Caucasian launderers and laundresses increased at the South from 131,662 in 1890 to 191,825 in 1900, or 45.7 per cent, which is between two and three times as fast as the increase in the negro population of the country. Probably much of this increase is due to the differentiation of occupations, both in work and name, which was in progress during the decade. The occupation of laundering at the South is very largely monopolized by the negro race, 93.5 per cent of all launderers and laundresses in 1890 and 91.2 in 1900 being non-Caucasians. The figures suggest, however, that in 1900 the monopoly was a little less complete than in 1890. The following table gives the number of non-Caucasian launderers and laundresses reported for each Southern state in 1900 and 1890, and the per cent they make of the total persons in that occupation. The per cent that the non-Caucasians make of the total population is shown in the last column.

TABLE LXV.—Number and per cent of negro, Indian, and Mongolian launderers and laundresses: 1900 and 1890.

| STATE OR TERRITORY. | NEGRO, INDIAN, AND MONGOLIAN LAUNDERERS AND LAUNDRESSES. | | PER CENT OF NEGROES, INDIANS, AND MONGOLIANS AMONG LAUNDERERS AND LAUNDRESSES. | | Per cent negro, Indian, and Mongolian in total population: 1900. |
|------------------------------|--|---------|--|------|--|
| | 1900 | 1890 | 1900 | 1890 | |
| The South | 191,825 | 131,662 | 91.2 | 93.5 | 32.6 |
| South Atlantic division..... | 99,309 | 75,808 | 93.5 | 95.4 | 35.8 |
| Northern South Atlantic.. | 37,083 | 26,732 | 89.2 | 92.3 | 23.7 |
| Delaware | 477 | 292 | 77.7 | 84.6 | 16.6 |
| Maryland | 9,642 | 8,208 | 84.9 | 89.3 | 19.8 |
| District of Columbia.... | 7,321 | 5,403 | 95.6 | 95.9 | 31.3 |
| Virginia | 18,871 | 12,373 | 94.2 | 95.8 | 35.7 |
| West Virginia..... | 772 | 456 | 41.2 | 52.7 | 4.5 |
| Southern South Atlantic.. | 62,226 | 49,076 | 96.2 | 97.2 | 44.8 |
| North Carolina..... | 12,116 | 7,622 | 93.1 | 95.8 | 33.3 |
| South Carolina..... | 12,715 | 7,506 | 97.7 | 97.9 | 58.4 |
| Georgia | 30,218 | 29,472 | 97.3 | 98.4 | 46.7 |
| Florida | 7,177 | 4,476 | 94.5 | 94.6 | 43.7 |
| South Central division..... | 92,516 | 55,854 | 88.8 | 90.9 | 30.3 |
| Eastern South Central... | 57,633 | 35,013 | 91.6 | 92.8 | 33.2 |
| Kentucky..... | 11,540 | 7,656 | 83.1 | 86.1 | 13.3 |
| Tennessee..... | 18,322 | 10,456 | 89.6 | 91.0 | 23.8 |
| Alabama..... | 17,106 | 10,259 | 96.8 | 97.1 | 45.3 |
| Mississippi..... | 10,665 | 6,642 | 97.8 | 97.9 | 58.7 |
| Western South Central.... | 34,883 | 20,841 | 84.6 | 87.9 | 27.0 |
| Louisiana..... | 13,282 | 8,711 | 92.8 | 90.0 | 47.2 |
| Arkansas..... | 5,208 | 2,948 | 85.0 | 91.9 | 28.0 |
| Indian Territory..... | 481 | — | 59.5 | — | 22.8 |
| Oklahoma..... | 373 | 68 | 68.0 | (1) | 7.7 |
| Texas..... | 15,539 | 9,114 | 80.2 | 85.0 | 20.4 |

¹ Per cent not shown where base is less than 100.

Draymen, hackmen, teamsters, etc.—The number of negro draymen, hackmen, teamsters, etc., reported in 1900 in continental United States was 67,585. The number in 1890 was 43,963, an increase of 23,622, or 53.7 per cent, in the decade. Meantime the whites in this occupation increased from 324,311 to 470,169, or 45 per cent. These figures seem to indicate that the negroes are more than holding their own in this field of work. But close analysis shows that the high rate of increase among negroes is due in large degree to the fact that in the South the reported number of draymen, hackmen, and teamsters increased 62.8 per cent, while in the rest of the country it increased only 42.8 per cent.

When the figures are confined to the Southern states, it is found that the non-Caucasians in this occupation increased 50.5 per cent, and the whites increased 74.9 per cent. In 1890 there were at the South 1,079 more non-Caucasian than white draymen, hackmen, and teamsters; and in 1900 there were 6,044 more white than non-Caucasian. Or stating the relations proportionately of 1,000 draymen, hackmen, and teamsters at the South in 1890, 508 were non-Caucasians; in 1900 only 471 were non-Caucasians.

Steam railroad employees.—This occupation group includes many different sorts of work, with different degrees of skill and different rates of compensation. It will be passed over, therefore, with little attention. One may notice, however, that in the country as a whole negroes reported as so employed increased 16.4 per cent, and whites 26.1 per cent. In consequence, the proportion of negroes reported among persons in this group fell from 103 per thousand in 1890 to 95 per thousand in 1900; or if the figures be confined to the Southern states

it appears that the proportion of non-Caucasians among steam railroad employees fell from 395 per thousand in 1890 to 376 in 1900. The proportion in 1900, however, was greater than the proportion of non-Caucasians in the total population of the South.

Miners and quarrymen.—The number of negro miners and quarrymen in continental United States in 1900 was 36,561. In 1890 there were only 19,007, an increase during the ten years of 17,554, or 92.4 per cent. Although the number of negro miners and quarrymen is large and the increase rapid, this occupation in continental United States is confined mainly to the whites, only 6.5 per cent in 1900 and only 4.9 per cent in 1890 of the miners and quarrymen in the country being negroes. But the figures indicate that in the country as a whole the negroes have strengthened their hold upon this occupation. This is partly due to the fact that mining and quarrying as an occupation has increased more rapidly in the South than it has in the rest of the country, the number of miners and quarrymen in that section having increased 93.7 per cent between 1890 and 1900, while the number in the rest of continental United States increased only 39.1 per cent. These figures show that miners and quarrymen increased in the South between two and three times as fast as in the rest of the country. In the Southern states in 1890 there were 3,006 miners and quarrymen, whose race was not specified in the detailed tables for states and territories; in 1900 there were only 370. This makes it difficult to determine with accuracy the increase for the two races in the South. If those of unknown race at each census be distributed according to the proportions prevailing among the known, the following results for the South are reached:

| | Total. | White. | Non-Caucasian. |
|-----------|--------|--------|----------------|
| 1900..... | 87,815 | 60,141 | 27,674 |
| 1890..... | 45,334 | 31,954 | 13,480 |

The per cent of non-Caucasians among the miners and quarrymen of the Southern states in 1890 was 29.7, and in 1900 was 31.5, indicating that negro miners and quarrymen in the South have rather more than held their own in the decade.

Saw and planing mill employees.—This is hardly a well-defined occupation class, different sorts of labor requiring different sorts of strength, skill, and ability being included under this one head. The increase of negro employees during the ten years in continental United States was 15,990, and that of the white employees was only 6,359, the former increase being two and a half times as great. In 1890 seven-eighths of this class of employees were white and only one-eighth negro, while in 1900 only four-fifths were white and one-fifth negro. But here again it is misleading to consider alone the figures for continental United States. Saw mills and planing mills have been developing in

the South with great rapidity. The increase in this class of employees, 1890 to 1900, for the country as a whole was 22,946, while for the South alone it was 31,441, indicating a net decrease in this class of employees for the North and West of 8,495, while the increase in the South was 79.3 per cent. Among the employees in the South 41.6 per cent in 1890 and 46.1 in 1900 were non-Caucasians, indicating an increase of 4.5 in the per cent of non-Caucasians among persons engaged in this industry in the South.

Porters and helpers (in stores, etc.).—Among the 24,356 persons reported with this occupation in continental United States in 1890, 11,694, or 48 per cent, were negro, a fraction of 1 per cent were Indian or Mongolian, and the remainder, 51.5 per cent, were white. In 1900 the negro porters and helpers had increased to 28,977, while the white had increased from 12,545 to 24,245, so that the per cent of negroes in this occupation increased from 48 to 53.5, while that of whites had correspondingly declined. Owing to the fact that in 1890 the classification by race for the several states and territories grouped porters and helpers with messengers and packers, the figures for the Southern states in 1890 are not available, but in 1900 more than nine-tenths of the porters and helpers (91.6 per cent) were non-Caucasians.

Teachers and professors in colleges.—The number of negro teachers in continental United States in 1890 was 15,100; in 1900 there were 21,267, an increase of 6,167, or 40.8 per cent, which was more than twice as rapid as the increase of negro population. The increase in the number of white teachers during the same period was from 332,187 to 424,269, or 27.7 per cent. Negro teachers constituted in 1890, 4.3 per cent and in 1900, 4.8 per cent of the total number of teachers, showing a slight increase in the proportion of negroes. In the South the number of non-Caucasian teachers increased during the decade from 13,317 to 19,188, or 44.1 per cent, the corresponding increase for the whites being from 59,544 to 80,970, or 36 per cent. In the South the non-Caucasian teachers constituted in 1890, 18.3 per cent and in 1900, 19.2 per cent of all teachers, showing an increase in the proportion of negro teachers slightly higher than that for continental United States.

Probably the number of negro teachers in the South is at least an approximate measure of the amount of teaching furnished negro youth. Assuming this to be true, the ratio of negro teachers to negroes 5 to 20 years of age has some significance.

The number of non-Caucasian teachers to 10,000 non-Caucasians 5 to 20 years of age in the South, together with the corresponding figures for whites, is stated below.

| | 1900 | 1890 |
|-----------------------------------|------|------|
| Negro, Indian, and Mongolian..... | 59 | 46 |
| White..... | 129 | 115 |

The increase in the relative number of teachers 1890 to 1900 has been about the same for the two groups, and as a result the difference between the races has declined. In 1890, 10,000 southern white children had about 2.5 times as many teachers as 10,000 negro, Indian, and Mongolian children; the corresponding ratio for 1900 being about 2.2.

Carpenters and joiners.—The number of negroes engaged in this occupation decreased from 22,581 in 1890 to 21,113 in 1900. The decrease was not peculiar to the negro race, the number of white carpenters and joiners having also declined, but by a smaller per cent. In the Southern states the number of negro, Indian, and Mongolian carpenters and joiners decreased from 20,591 in 1890 to 19,451 in 1900, or 5.5 per cent, and the whites in this occupation increased from 94,861 in 1890 to 100,459 in 1900, or 5.9 per cent. These figures seem to indicate that the negroes are not holding their own in this occupation; in fact, among 1,000 carpenters and joiners in the South, 178 in 1890 and 162 in 1900, were non-Caucasians.

Turpentine farmers and laborers.—In 1890 this occupation was classified under "other agricultural pursuits," and thus no comparison can be made.

Barbers and hairdressers.—In 1890 there were 17,480 negro barbers and hairdressers in continental United States; in 1900 the number had risen to 19,942, an increase of 2,462, or 14.1 per cent, a ratio of increase somewhat less than that of the negro population. During the same period the number of white barbers and hairdressers increased 64.5 per cent, a little more than three times as rapidly as the white population. In 1890, 20.6 per cent and in 1900, 15.2 per cent of the barbers and hairdressers of the country were negro. That is, their proportion in this industry has declined from one-fifth in 1890 to less than one-sixth in 1900. In the South the number of non-Caucasian barbers and hairdressers increased from 8,025 in 1890 to 10,343 in 1900, an increase of 28.9 per cent. During the same period the number of white barbers and hairdressers doubled. In consequence of this more rapid increase the per cent of non-Caucasians among all barbers in the South fell from 60.4 in 1890 to 49.4 in 1900. The foregoing figures indicate that the increase of negro barbers and hairdressers in the South has been more rapid than the increase of negro population or of total population, but much less rapid than the increase of white barbers and hairdressers. The increase of non-Caucasian barbers and hairdressers in continental United States was 2,027, while the increase for the South alone, excluding the few hundred for whom the race was not reported in the table for states and territories, was 2,318. This shows that the increase in the South was greater by 291 than the total increase for the country and that outside of the Southern states, therefore, the number of negro barbers

and hairdressers slightly decreased in the ten years, the per cent of non-Caucasians among the barbers and hairdressers of the Northern and Western states being 14.2 in 1890 and 9.1 in 1900.

Nurses and midwives.—In 1900 there were 19,431 negro nurses and midwives in continental United States; in 1890 the number reported was only 5,213, the increase during the decade being 14,218, or 272.7 per cent. Meantime the number of whites engaged in this occupation increased only about half as fast, from 42,345 in 1890 to 100,349 in 1900, or 137 per cent. In 1890 the negro nurses and midwives formed 11 per cent of all persons following this occupation, and in 1900, 16.1, a gain of 5.1. The whites show a corresponding decline.

The same gain in the number of negro nurses and midwives appears from the figures for the South. Here the number of non-Caucasian nurses and midwives increased from 4,221 in 1890 to 17,286 in 1900, the increase being 13,065, or 309.5 per cent. At the same time the white nurses and midwives increased from 3,876 in 1890 to 10,396 in 1900, or 168.2 per cent, a little over half as fast. In 1890 non-Caucasian nurses and midwives constituted 52.1 per cent of the total number in the South; in 1900 the per cent was 62.4.

Clergymen.—The number of negro clergymen in continental United States in 1900 was 15,528, as compared with 12,159 in 1890, the increase being 3,369, or 27.7 per cent. White clergymen increased somewhat less rapidly, from 75,972 in 1890 to 94,437 in 1900, or 24.3 per cent. With both races the number of clergymen increased more rapidly than the population.

In the South the number of non-Caucasian clergymen rose from 10,159 in 1890 to 12,841 in 1900, the increase being 2,682, or 26.4 per cent. The increase in white clergymen was from 17,688 in 1890 to 21,387 in 1900, or 20.9 per cent. Of the total clergymen in the South in 1890, 36.5 per cent were non-Caucasian, and in 1900, 37.5, a gain of 1. Clergymen of all races increased somewhat more rapidly in the North and West than in the South. In both continental United States and the South the increase is greater for negroes than for whites, but only in the South has the proportion changed appreciably.

The assumption already made in the case of teachers, that in the South the number engaged in the profession is a rough measure of the amount of service furnished the negro, may be made with greater confidence regarding clergymen and may be extended to the whole country. In continental United States the number of clergymen of each race to each 100,000 persons of the same race was as follows:

| | 1900 | 1890 |
|-----------------------------------|------|------|
| Negro, Indian, and Mongolian..... | 171 | 160 |
| White | 141 | 138 |

The foregoing figures indicate that negro clergymen are more numerous than white clergymen per unit of population; that the increase in this occupation for both races has been more rapid than the increase of population, and that among negroes the increase has been more rapid than among whites. An interesting difference appears between the figures for continental United States and those for Cuba, where, in 1899, among 283 clergymen only 4 were negroes, and for Porto Rico, where among 124 clergymen only 2 were negroes.

In the South the number of clergymen of each race to each 100,000 persons of the same race was as follows:

| | 1900 | 1890 |
|-----------------------------------|------|------|
| Negro, Indian, and Mongolian..... | 160 | 150 |
| White | 129 | 135 |

Corresponding figures for the North and West were:

| | 1900 | 1890 |
|-----------------------------------|------|------|
| Negro, Indian, and Mongolian..... | 239 | 234 |
| White | 145 | 139 |

The foregoing figures indicate that negro clergymen in each division of the country, but especially in the North and West, are much more numerous per unit of population than white clergymen. They show also that the relative number at the North is much greater than at the South. Whether this is due to the larger proportion of city residents at the North or whether it indicates a better economic position of the northern negroes can not be determined from the figures.

Tobacco and cigar factory operatives.—The number of negro tobacco and cigar factory operatives in continental United States was 15,349 in 1900 and 15,004 in 1890, an increase during the decade of 345, or 2.3 per cent. The number of whites in this occupation was 114,042 in 1900 and 94,176 in 1890, an increase of 21.1 per cent. The per cent of negroes among tobacco and cigar factory operatives in the country fell from 13.4 in 1890 to 11.7 in 1900.

In the South the number of negro, Indian, and Mongolian tobacco and cigar factory operatives was 14,296 in 1900 and 14,013 in 1890, the increase being 283, or 2 per cent. The whites engaged in this occupation in the South were 17,773 in 1900 and 14,547 in 1890, an increase of 22.2 per cent. The per cent of non-Caucasians among tobacco and cigar factory operatives in the South was 49.1 in 1890, but only 44.6 in 1900. The proportion of negroes among tobacco and cigar factory operatives is declining in the country as a whole and especially in the South.

Hostlers.—The number of negro hostlers in continental United States in 1900 was 14,496 and in 1890, 10,500, the increase being 3,996, or 38.1 per cent. White hostlers numbered 49,840 in 1900 and 43,500 in 1890,

an increase of 14.6 per cent, or only about two-fifths as fast. The per cent of negroes among hostlers thus increased from 19.4 in 1890 to 22.3 in 1900. As hostlers were grouped with livery stable keepers in the table for states and territories at the Eleventh Census, figures for the South in 1890 are not available. In 1900 the non-Caucasian hostlers in the South numbered 8,637, being 68.8 per cent of the total number.

Masons (brick and stone).—In 1900 the number of negroes occupied as brick and stone masons was 14,386 and in 1890, 9,760, the increase being 4,626, or 47.4 per cent. The number of whites reported as engaged in this occupation decreased from 151,029 in 1890 to 146,173 in 1900, or 3.2 per cent. The per cent of negroes among all persons in the occupation rose from 6.1 in 1890 to 8.9 in 1900. For the South there are no figures for 1890, when brick and stone masons were grouped with marble and stone cutters in the table showing occupations by race for states and territories, but in 1900, the 9,926 negroes, Indians, and Mongolians engaged as brick and stone masons in the South comprised 38.6 per cent of the total. In the South the proportion of negroes among all engaged in this occupation is somewhat greater than the proportion of negroes in the total population (32.3 per cent).

Dressmakers.—The number of negro dressmakers in 1900 was 12,569 and in 1890, 7,586, the increase during the decade being 4,983, or 65.7 per cent. White dressmakers increased from 285,813 in 1890 to 331,841 in 1900, or 16.1 per cent, only one-fourth as fast. The per cent of negroes among all dressmakers rose from 2.6 in 1890 to 3.6 in 1900, being still very small. Even for the South in 1900 the 8,296 non-Caucasian dressmakers constituted only 16.8 per cent of the total. No figures for the South in 1890 are available, dressmakers being reported with milliners, seamstresses, and others in the table for states and territories.

Iron and steel workers.—In 1900 the number of negro iron and steel workers reported in continental United States was 12,327 and in 1890, 6,579, the increase being 5,748, or 87.4 per cent. Iron and steel workers of the white race were 277,539 in 1900 and 213,822 in 1890, an increase of 29.8 per cent, or a little over one-third as fast. In 1900 the negroes formed 4.2 per cent and in 1890, 3 per cent of the total number engaged in this occupation.

For the South the number of negroes, Indians, and Mongolians reported as iron and steel workers was 8,736 in 1900 and 4,435 in 1890, the increase during the decade being 4,301, or 97 per cent. The number of whites in this occupation in the South was 19,464 in 1900 and 14,690 in 1890, an increase of 32.5 per cent, one-third as fast. Between 1890 and 1900 the non-Caucasian iron and steel workers in the South increased from 23.2 to 31 per cent of the total number, a gain of 7.8. The per cent of increase in iron and steel workers was greater for each race in the South than in

the whole country, and decidedly more marked for negroes than for whites. It is evident that the development of the iron and steel industry in the Southern states in recent years has opened new avenues of labor to a considerable number of negroes.

Seamstresses.—The occupation of seamstress stands with those of carpenter and joiner and of blacksmith as one of the three important occupations in which the number of negro breadwinners decreased between 1890 and 1900. There were 11,846 negro seamstresses in continental United States in 1890, but only 11,537 in 1900, the decrease being 309 or 2.6 per cent. The number of whites in this occupation likewise shows no increase. There were 138,072 white seamstresses in the United States in 1890 while in 1900 the total number was only 137,960, an apparent decrease of 112, or 0.1 per cent. The decline being greater among negroes than whites the per cent of negroes among seamstresses fell from 7.9 in 1890 to 7.6 in 1900.

For the Southern states in 1900 the number of negro, Indian, and Mongolian seamstresses was 9,766, constituting 24.6 per cent of the total classified by race. No figures by race are available for 1890, but as the total number of seamstresses in the South decreased 15.3 per cent for the decade it is probable that the decline in the number and proportion of negro seamstresses in the whole country was true also of this section. This decline for both races may be connected with the increase in the number of dressmakers already noted and with the increased production of women's clothing in factories, the employees in such factories having been reported as 39,149 in 1890 and 83,739 in 1900. Probably few such employees would return their occupation as that of seamstress.

Janitors and sextons.—The number of negro janitors and sextons in continental United States in 1900 was 11,536 and in 1890, 5,945, the increase during the decade being 5,591, or 94 per cent. Meantime the white janitors and sextons increased somewhat more rapidly—from 20,552 in 1890 to 43,956 in 1900, or 113.9 per cent. The per cent of negroes among all janitors and sextons consequently fell from 22.4 in 1890 to 20.4 in 1900. For the Southern states figures by race are available only for 1900. There were then 3,560 non-Caucasian janitors and sextons in the South, constituting 65 per cent of the total classified by race.

Housekeepers and stewards.—In 1900 there were 10,596 negro housekeepers and stewards in continental United States, and in 1890, 9,248, the increase being 1,348, or 14.6 per cent. White housekeepers and stewards numbered 142,805 in 1900 and 82,614 in 1890, an increase of 72.9 per cent. In 1890 the negroes constituted 10, and in 1900, 6.8 per cent of all housekeepers and stewards, a loss of 3.2 in the per cent.

For the Southern states the number of negro, Indian, and Mongolian housekeepers and stewards decreased between 1890 and 1900. The number in 1890 was 6,346,

and in 1900, 5,901, a decrease of 445, or 7 per cent. White housekeepers and stewards, however, increased 47.5 per cent, the number being 13,258 in 1890 and 19,550 in 1900. As a result the per cent of non-Caucasians among housekeepers and stewards in the South fell from 32.4 in 1890 to 23.2 in 1900, a decline of 9.2 in the per cent. The rapid increase of white housekeepers and stewards, like that of launderers and laundresses, may be connected with the differentiation and specialization of occupations already suggested in explanation of the decline of servants and waiters relative to population, this movement being more marked among whites than among negroes.

Fishermen and oystermen.—The number of negro fishermen and oystermen in continental United States was 10,071 in 1890 and 10,427 in 1900, the increase being 356, or 3.5 per cent. The number of whites in this occupation increased more than four times as fast—from 48,920 in 1890 to 56,354 in 1900, an increase of 15.2 per cent. In 1890, 16.7, but in 1900 only 15.1 per cent of all fishermen and oystermen were negroes, other non-Caucasians constituting about 2 per cent of the total at each census.

For the Southern states alone the number of negro, Indian, and Mongolian fishermen and oystermen increased from 8,999 in 1890 to 9,984 in 1900, the increase being 985, or 10.9 per cent. Meantime the number of whites increased from 14,630 to 21,276, or 45.4 per cent, about four times as fast. Consequently the per cent of non-Caucasians in this occupation in the South fell from 38.1 per cent in 1890 to 31.9 in 1900, a decline of 6.2 in the per cent, this decline being greater than that for negroes in the whole country.

Engineers and firemen (not locomotive).—In 1900, 10,224 negroes were reported as engineers and firemen (not locomotive). The number in continental United States in 1890 was 6,326, the increase for the decade being 3,898, or 61.6 per cent. At the same time the number of whites increased from 133,398 in 1890 to 212,974 in 1900, or 59.7 per cent. The per cent of negroes in this occupation was 4.5 in 1890, and 4.6 in 1900, a small gain.

The number of negroes, Indians, and Mongolians reported in this occupation for the Southern states alone was 4,649 in 1890, and 7,694 in 1900, the increase being 3,045, or 65.5 per cent. The increase for whites in the South was from 17,573 in 1890 to 29,562 in 1900, or 68.2 per cent. The per cent of non-Caucasians in the occupation, therefore, fell from 20.9 in 1890 to 20.7 in 1900, a negligible loss. The increases for each race were more rapid in the South than in the whole country, which, probably, reflects the growing use of motive power in the Southern states.

Blacksmiths.—The occupation of blacksmith is one for which the number of negroes reported was less in 1900 than in 1890. The number in continental United States in 1890 was 10,988 and in 1900, 10,100, the de-

crease being 888, or 8.1 per cent. Meantime the number of white blacksmiths increased from 198,525 in 1890 to 216,027 in 1900, or 8.8 per cent, this increase being at about the same rate as the decrease for negroes. The per cent of negro blacksmiths in the total number fell from 5.2 in 1890 to 4.5 in 1900. The 8,979 negro, Indian, and Mongolian blacksmiths in the Southern states in 1900 constituted 18.2 per cent of the total classified by race, no figures by race being available for 1890. An estimate of the negro, Indian, and Mongolian blacksmiths in the South in 1890 may be made by assuming that they constitute the same per cent (87.5) of the number of negro, Indian, and Mongolian blacksmiths in the entire country in 1890 as in 1900. On this assumption there were about 9,674 non-Caucasian blacksmiths in the South in 1890 and 8,979 in 1900, a decrease of 7.2 per cent. During the same period the number of white blacksmiths in the South increased from about 31,691 to 40,288, or 27.1 per cent. These figures indicate that in the blacksmith industry the negroes have been losing ground absolutely and relatively.

VITAL STATISTICS.

Nature of inquiry.—The Twelfth Census contains no statistics of births or marriages. It has been found impracticable to gather information through census enumerators regarding either the births or the marriages that occurred during the census year with enough completeness to make the resulting figures worth their cost. The records of state or municipal registration offices upon births and marriages—the only alternative sources of information—are often lacking, and where they exist are incomplete in so many cases that no satisfactory statistics of births or marriages for the United States can be derived from them.

With reference to deaths, the third and most important of the main branches of vital statistics, the case is somewhat different. For half a century the census has gathered information regarding deaths during the census year from the families visited by the enumerators. To be sure, not more than two-thirds of all the deaths can be obtained in this way, but even such incomplete returns have their value. For most of the population of the United States this is the only source of information, but for a few Northern states and most of the larger cities the enumerators' returns are inferior to the local records of deaths. The latter are seldom complete and in the country districts of the Southern states, where most of the negroes live, they do not exist at all. Hence the census can supply little information regarding the death rate among the negroes, and what information it has is open to the serious objection that it is derived mainly from the registration records of cities, and that inferences from this class to the whole race are very likely to be erroneous or misleading.

Death rate.—The death rate means the number of

deaths occurring in a year to each 1,000 persons living in the middle of that year. No means are available for determining the death rate of the negro race in the United States. But 13.4 per cent of the negroes of continental United States live in what is called the registration area; that is, the area where records of deaths are kept by local officers and are regarded by the Census Bureau as being complete enough to be accepted. Doubtless a number of deaths in the registration area are not recorded, and omissions of deaths are probably more frequent among negroes than among whites. Notwithstanding these qualifications, the following figures for the registration area in 1900 deserve consideration:

TABLE LXVI.—Population, number of deaths, and death rate, for the negro and white races: 1900.

| RACE. | 1900 | | |
|------------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------------|
| | Population. | Number of deaths. | Death rate. |
| The registration area: | | | |
| Negro | 1,180,546 | 35,710 | 30.2 |
| White | 27,555,800 | 475,640 | 17.3 |

The registration area in 1890 was not coextensive with the registration area in 1900 and the figures for the negroes, to the exclusion of the Chinese, Japanese, and Indians, are not available. The published death rate of whites in the registration area in 1890 was 19.1, and that of negroes, Indians, and Mongolians, 29.9. The corresponding death rate for the negroes, Indians, and Mongolians in 1900 was 29.6. The main inferences derived from these figures, namely, that the non-Caucasian race has a very much higher death rate than the white and that its death rate has slightly decreased in the last decade, may probably be accepted as correct.

Death rate by sex.—It is impossible to state the number of deaths among the negroes in the registration area with distinction of sex, the data published being for the negroes, Indians, and Mongolians combined. But as the Indians and Mongolians constitute only 5.7 per cent of the entire non-Caucasian population of the registration area, their inclusion does not add materially to the margin of error from other sources.

TABLE LXVII.—Population, number of deaths, and death rate, for the negro, Indian, and Mongolian population by sex: 1900.

| SEX. | NEGRO, INDIAN, AND MONGOLIAN POPULATION: 1900. | | |
|------------------------|--|-------------------|-------------|
| | Population. | Number of deaths. | Death rate. |
| The registration area: | | | |
| Total | 1,251,469 | 37,029 | 29.6 |
| Male | 615,209 | 19,328 | 31.4 |
| Female | 636,260 | 17,701 | 27.8 |

The foregoing figures indicate a death rate for male negroes decidedly higher than that for female. A similar relation exists for whites, the death rate of

male whites in the same area being 18.4 and that of female only 16.1. In each race the death rate of females is less than nine-tenths that of males. Table LXVII shows that there is a decided excess of females in the non-Caucasian population of the registration area. This is greater than the excess of females in the negro population of the country, there being in the former 508 and in the latter only 503 females to 1,000 persons. As the healthier sex is found in the registration area in greater excess than in the entire country this difference alone would tend to make the true death rate of negroes in the registration area lower than that in the entire country. Whether it is neutralized by other tendencies does not appear.

Death rate by age.—There is no influence upon mortality so powerful as that of age. The death rate during the earlier years, especially the first year of life, and the death rate in extreme age are far above the average for all ages. On the other hand, the death rates during the years from 5 to 55 are usually below and those at the ages from 10 to 15 far below the average. The large proportion of negro children has already been mentioned. This would tend to cause a high death rate for the race. On the other hand, the low proportion over 55 years of age would tend to cause a low death rate.

The population of the registration area has been classified by race with distinction of age, but no division of age groups at 55 was made. The best alternative is the division at 65. The negro, Indian, and Mongolian population and the white population of the registration area were distributed through the healthy and the unhealthy periods of life as follows:

TABLE LXVIII.—*Per cent distribution, by age periods, for the negro, Indian, and Mongolian and the white population: 1900.*

| RACE. | PER CENT OF POPULATION IN SPECIFIED AGE PERIOD: 1900. | | | |
|---------------------------------|---|----------------|--------------------|----------|
| | Under 5 years. | 5 to 64 years. | 65 years and over. | Unknown. |
| The registration area: | | | | |
| Negro, Indian, and Mongolian... | 8.2 | 88.4 | 2.7 | 0.7 |
| White | 10.3 | 85.0 | 4.5 | 0.2 |

The figures show that in the registration area the negroes, Indians, and Mongolians had a smaller proportion of children and also a smaller proportion of aged persons than the whites. The proportion of children indicates how far the total non-Caucasian population of the registration area is from being typical of the negro population of continental United States. In the former 8.2 and in the latter 13.8 per cent¹ are children under 5 years of age. This difference is due in part to the fact that the registration area includes 56,913 Mongolians, most of them adults, but more to the fact that 93.2 per

cent of the negro population in the registration area lives in registration cities, largely those of the North, and under conditions which do not favor the development of family life and the birth and rearing of children. This analysis shows that in the matter of age composition, as well as in the matter of sex composition, the non-Caucasian population of the registration area is far from being representative of the negro population of the United States, and that in both respects it is more favorable to a low death rate than is the negro population of the country as a whole.

The death rates for the negro, Indian, and Mongolian and the white population of the registration area, by age periods, are as follows:²

TABLE LXIX.—*Death rate by age periods for the negro, Indian, and Mongolian and the white population: 1900.*

| AGE PERIOD. | DEATH RATE: 1900. | |
|-------------------------|--|-------------------|
| | Negro, Indian, and Mongolian population. | White population. |
| The registration area: | | |
| All ages | 29.6 | 17.8 |
| Under 5 years | 118.5 | 49.7 |
| 5 to 14 years | 9.8 | 4.1 |
| 15 to 24 years | 15.6 | 5.9 |
| 25 to 34 years | 16.9 | 8.6 |
| 35 to 44 years | 21.0 | 11.1 |
| 45 to 64 years | 36.7 | 21.5 |
| 65 years and over | 108.6 | 86.0 |

These figures indicate that below the age of 25 the death rate of the negroes is more than double that of the whites and from 25 to 44 it is nearly double. A careful consideration of the figures suggests that the favorable sex and age composition of the negro population of the registration area tends to obscure the true difference of mortality between the two races. To ascertain whether this is true, the white population of the registration area of each sex and each specified age period may be multiplied by the observed death rate of the negroes, Indians, and Mongolians for the same sex and age. The sum of the resulting series of products represents the deaths that would have occurred in the negro, Indian, and Mongolian population of the registration area had it been as large as, and with the same sex and age distribution as the white population. If this sum be divided by the total number of whites of known age in the registration area a death rate of 33.5 is obtained, which is the death rate that the non-Caucasian population of the registration area would have had, provided its sex and age composition had agreed with that of the whites, and the death rate of each sex and age had been that observed for the non-Caucasians. The difference between this 33.5 and the 29.6 in Tables LXVII and LXIX measures the effect of the advantageous sex and age composition of the non-

¹ Twelfth Census, Abstract, Table 11.

² Twelfth Census, Vol. III, page lxxxii.

Caucasian population in the registration area, in masking the true difference in death rate between the races. One is warranted, then, in saying that according to the best evidence obtainable the death rate of the negroes in the registration area is nearly double that of the whites in the same area.

As the only information that the Census Bureau possesses regarding the death rates of the two races is based upon the returns from the registration area, and as the sex and age composition of the negroes in that area has been shown to be favorable to a low death rate, it may be worth while to estimate what the death rate of the non-Caucasians and of the whites throughout the country in 1890 and in 1900 would have been, provided that the death rate of the whites of each sex and at each age period had been the same as that observed for the whites in the registration area, and that the death rate of the non-Caucasians of each sex and at each age period had been the same as that observed for the non-Caucasians (about nineteen-twentieths being negro) in the registration area. On these assumptions the computed death rate of the non-Caucasians in 1890 was 34.4 and in 1900, 34.2; of the whites in 1890, 19.5, and in 1900, 17.4. It seems not improbable that these figures may be trusted so far as they indicate that there has been a decline in the death rate of each race during the last ten years, that the decline among the negroes has been less rapid than that among the whites, and that the death rate of the negroes at the present time is about, but not quite, twice that of the white race.

With reference to the preceding death rates, it should be said that the death rate of the negroes in cities is probably higher than in country districts, and so far as this factor is concerned, the computed death rate for the entire negro population is too high. On the other hand, it has been found that the records of deaths in the registration area are incomplete, and it is probably true that such omissions have occurred more frequently among the negroes. This factor would tend to make the true death rate higher than that observed. Of these two influences upon the figures acting in contrary directions it is probable that the former is the more powerful, but it is impossible to affirm that with confidence, much less to obtain any measure of the departure of the figures from the truth.

Ratio of children to women.—In default of any trustworthy statistics on the birth rate of either race, it may be of interest to state the proportion of children under 5 years of age in the two races, as throwing some light upon the fecundity of the population. One may compare the number of children either with the total population or with the number of women of childbearing age. Neither of these methods has exclusive validity and each has its advantages. For the present

purpose, however, the second method seems to be the more significant. As the negro population has an excess of females and the white population an excess of males, and as the white population has a decidedly larger proportion of elderly persons, the present comparison will show smaller differences between the two races than would a comparison of the children under 5 years of age with the total population. The age questions in 1880 and 1900 were identical and differed slightly from the form used in 1890. For this reason comparisons between the figures for 1880 and 1900 are safer than those between the figures for 1890 and any other census.

The figures include with the negroes, the Indians and Mongolians, but these do not constitute a large enough part of the total to affect the proportions seriously.

TABLE LXX.—*Number of children under 5 years of age to 1,000 females 15 to 44 years of age, for the negro, Indian, and Mongolian and the white population: 1900, 1890, and 1880.*

| CENSUS. | NUMBER OF CHILDREN UNDER 5 YEARS OF AGE TO 1,000 FEMALES 15 TO 44 YEARS OF AGE. | |
|----------------------------|---|-------------------|
| | Negro, Indian, and Mongolian population. | White population. |
| Continental United States: | | |
| 1900..... | 585 | 508 |
| 1890..... | 619 | 517 |
| 1880..... | 759 | 686 |

The foregoing figures show for each 1,000 non-Caucasian women of childbearing age in 1900, 77 more children than for each 1,000 white women. They show also a steady decline in the proportion of children to women of childbearing age during the twenty years, a decline which has been shared by both races, but which is steadier and far more marked among the non-Caucasians than among the whites. In the former the decline has been 174—that is, in 1900 there were 174 less children under 5 years of age to each 1,000 non-Caucasian women 15 to 44 years of age than there were in 1880. Among the whites the decline in the same period has been 78, or less than half as great.

Here, again, in order to eliminate the disturbing influence of the fact that nearly nine-tenths of the negroes and only one-fourth of the whites are living in the South Atlantic and South Central states, it is best to confine the attention to the whites and the non-Caucasians in that section. This has also the incidental advantage of excluding most of the Indian and Mongolian population and making the term non-Caucasian more nearly synonymous with negro, for in the Southern states as a whole, less than 1 per cent of the total non-Caucasian population is Indian or Mongolian.

TABLE LXXI.—Number of children under 5 years of age to 1,000 females 15 to 44 years of age, for the negro, Indian, and Mongolian and the white population in the South: 1900, 1890, and 1880.

| CENSUS. | NUMBER OF CHILDREN UNDER 5 YEARS OF AGE TO 1,000 FEMALES 15 TO 44 YEARS OF AGE. | |
|---|---|-------------------|
| | Negro, Indian, and Mongolian population. | White population. |
| South Atlantic and South Central divisions: | | |
| 1900..... | 621 | 633 |
| 1890..... | 648 | 631 |
| 1880..... | 793 | 711 |

The results for the Southern states agree with those for the country as a whole in showing for each race a decided decline in the proportion of children. For the non-Caucasians the decline has been 172 during the twenty years, while for the whites it has been only 78, or less than half as great. One noteworthy difference, however, appears. The number of children to 1,000 women of childbearing age in the South is now 12 greater for the whites than it is for the non-Caucasians, while in the country as a whole it is 77 less, this change having come about in the Southern states within the last decade, as the result of a continued decline in the proportion of children among the non-Caucasians and a slight increase in the proportion among the whites. This decrease in the proportion of negro children at the South, 1890 to 1900, while the proportion of white children in the same region increased, may be connected with that relative decrease of negro husbands and wives at the South while white husbands and wives were increasing, to which attention has already (page 50) been called.

With the foregoing figures giving the proportion of children for the two races in the Southern states, the following, giving the same proportion for the North and West, may be compared:

TABLE LXXII.—Number of children under 5 years of age to 1,000 females 15 to 44 years of age, for the negro, Indian, and Mongolian and the white population in the North and West: 1900, 1890, and 1880.

| CENSUS. | NUMBER OF CHILDREN UNDER 5 YEARS OF AGE TO 1,000 FEMALES 15 TO 44 YEARS OF AGE. | |
|---|---|-------------------|
| | Negro, Indian, and Mongolian population. | White population. |
| North Atlantic, North Central, and Western divisions: | | |
| 1900..... | 355 | 470 |
| 1890..... | 400 | 464 |
| 1880..... | 505 | 548 |

The figures show that the proportion of children among the negroes, Indians, and Mongolians of the North and West has uniformly been less than the proportion among the whites, and that the difference has been increasing, the decline among the non-Caucasians in the twenty years having been 150, while the decline among the whites was only 78.

In the following table the figures have been given for the two main divisions of the South:

TABLE LXXIII.—Number of children under 5 years of age to 1,000 females 15 to 44 years of age, for the negro, Indian, and Mongolian and the white population in the South: 1900, 1890, and 1880.

| CENSUS. | NUMBER OF CHILDREN UNDER 5 YEARS OF AGE TO 1,000 FEMALES 15 TO 44 YEARS OF AGE. | | | |
|-----------|---|-------------------|--|-------------------|
| | South Atlantic division. | | South Central division. | |
| | Negro, Indian, and Mongolian population. | White population. | Negro, Indian, and Mongolian population. | White population. |
| 1900..... | 630 | 595 | 612 | 659 |
| 1890..... | 638 | 587 | 659 | 665 |
| 1880..... | 787 | 666 | 799 | 749 |

It will be noticed that for each race in each of the two divisions there has been a decline in the proportion of children during the past twenty years, and that the same was true for each decade except for the whites in the South Atlantic division in the decade, 1890 to 1900. In that division the twenty-year decline among the non-Caucasians has been 157, and among the whites 71; while in the South Central division the decline among the non-Caucasians has been 187 and among the whites 90, showing for each section that the decline in the proportion of children among the negroes has been about twice that among the whites.

In the following table corresponding figures are given for the four minor divisions of the South:

TABLE LXXIV.—Number of children under 5 years of age to 1,000 females 15 to 44 years of age, for the negro, Indian, and Mongolian and the white population in the South: 1900, 1890, and 1880.

| DIVISION AND CENSUS. | NUMBER OF CHILDREN UNDER 5 YEARS OF AGE TO 1,000 FEMALES 15 TO 44 YEARS OF AGE. | |
|--------------------------|---|-------------------|
| | Negro, Indian, and Mongolian population. | White population. |
| Northern South Atlantic: | | |
| 1900..... | 525 | 542 |
| 1890..... | 544 | 536 |
| 1880..... | 695 | 623 |
| Southern South Atlantic: | | |
| 1900..... | 674 | 653 |
| 1890..... | 681 | 645 |
| 1880..... | 833 | 713 |
| Eastern South Central: | | |
| 1900..... | 598 | 630 |
| 1890..... | 639 | 631 |
| 1880..... | 785 | 712 |
| Western South Central: | | |
| 1900..... | 633 | 692 |
| 1890..... | 690 | 713 |
| 1880..... | 824 | 813 |

The table shows that for the non-Caucasians in each of the four minor divisions the number of children to 1,000 women has declined in both decades, while for the whites the number increased between 1890 and 1900 for each of the divisions of the South Atlantic states, and was practically stationary for the Eastern South Central states. In both of the South Atlantic and in the Eastern South Central divisions the decline, 1880 to 1900, for the non-Caucasians has been more than twice as great as for the whites, but in the Western South Central the difference between the two races, while marked, has not been so great as elsewhere (a decline of 191 for the non-Caucasians and 121 for the whites). In each of these divisions except the Southern South Atlantic, the proportion of children among the non-Caucasians in 1900 is less than among the whites.

In the following table the corresponding figures are given for the various states and territories of the South:

TABLE LXXV.—*Number of children under 5 years of age to 1,000 females 15 to 44 years of age, for the negro, Indian, and Mongolian and the white population: 1900, 1890, and 1880.*

| STATE OR TERRITORY AND CENSUS. | NUMBER OF CHILDREN UNDER 5 YEARS OF AGE TO 1,000 FEMALES 15 TO 44 YEARS OF AGE. | | STATE OR TERRITORY AND CENSUS. | NUMBER OF CHILDREN UNDER 5 YEARS OF AGE TO 1,000 FEMALES 15 TO 44 YEARS OF AGE. | |
|-----------------------------------|---|---------------------------|-----------------------------------|---|---------------------------|
| | Negro, Indian, and Mon- golian popula- tion. | White popula- tion. | | Negro, Indian, and Mon- golian popula- tion. | White popula- tion. |
| Delaware: | | | Kentucky: | | |
| 1900..... | 499 | 446 | 1900..... | 454 | 601 |
| 1890..... | 522 | 441 | 1890..... | 549 | 608 |
| 1880..... | 632 | 516 | 1880..... | 664 | 681 |
| Maryland: | | | Tennessee: | | |
| 1900..... | 483 | 461 | 1900..... | 544 | 615 |
| 1890..... | 515 | 471 | 1890..... | 609 | 624 |
| 1880..... | 614 | 539 | 1880..... | 770 | 721 |
| District of Columbia: | | | Alabama: | | |
| 1900..... | 254 | 302 | 1900..... | 624 | 680 |
| 1890..... | 299 | 320 | 1890..... | 644 | 672 |
| 1880..... | 428 | 420 | 1880..... | 792 | 734 |
| Virginia: | | | Mississippi: | | |
| 1900..... | 594 | 591 | 1900..... | 652 | 675 |
| 1890..... | 594 | 569 | 1890..... | 689 | 675 |
| 1880..... | 762 | 657 | 1880..... | 843 | 747 |
| West Virginia: | | | Louisiana: | | |
| 1900..... | 514 | 649 | 1900..... | 620 | 652 |
| 1890..... | 570 | 644 | 1890..... | 680 | 681 |
| 1880..... | 699 | 757 | 1880..... | 773 | 680 |
| North Carolina: | | | Arkansas: | | |
| 1900..... | 674 | 677 | 1900..... | 611 | 689 |
| 1890..... | 661 | 659 | 1890..... | 684 | 744 |
| 1880..... | 838 | 708 | 1880..... | 863 | 845 |
| South Carolina: | | | Indian Territory: | | |
| 1900..... | 712 | 630 | 1900..... | 782 | 731 |
| 1890..... | 720 | 627 | 1890..... | | |
| 1880..... | 867 | 714 | 1880..... | | |
| Georgia: | | | Oklahoma: | | |
| 1900..... | 663 | 642 | 1900..... | 631 | 716 |
| 1890..... | 676 | 642 | 1890..... | 593 | 701 |
| 1880..... | 818 | 721 | 1880..... | | |
| Florida: | | | Texas: | | |
| 1900..... | 599 | 639 | 1900..... | 642 | 698 |
| 1890..... | 621 | 630 | 1890..... | 707 | 727 |
| 1880..... | 752 | 718 | 1880..... | 869 | 853 |

On examination of the foregoing table it will be seen that in each Southern state there has been a decline during the last twenty years in the number of children to 1,000 women for both non-Caucasians and whites. The changes in the last decade are perhaps less significant than for the twenty-year period, owing to the change in the form of the age question in 1890 previously mentioned. Among the non-Caucasians the twenty-year decline in the proportion of children was least in Maryland and Delaware, but this was partly due to the fact that in 1880 the proportions in those states were lower than anywhere else in the South, except the District of Columbia. The next smallest declines were in Florida and Louisiana, closely followed by Georgia and South Carolina. At the present time the proportion of white children to 1,000 white women 15 to 44 years of age is larger than the proportion of non-Caucasian children to 1,000 non-Caucasian women in the District of Columbia, West Virginia, North Carolina, Florida, Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas, Oklahoma, and Texas, or 12 out of the 18 Southern states. In 1880 the proportion among the whites was higher in only two, West Virginia and Kentucky.

These figures indicate that in the last twenty years there has been a decline in the proportion of children for both races in all the Southern states; that the decline has gone on in general among the negro population about twice as rapidly as among the whites, and that as a consequence the proportion of children to 1,000 women among the negroes at the present time in two-thirds of the Southern states is smaller than the proportion among the whites.

THE NEGRO FARMER.

By W. E. BURGHARDT DU BOIS, Ph. D.

FARMS OPERATED BY NEGROES.

Negro farmers are of two classes—those who are operating farms they themselves own and those who are operating farms owned by others. In the first part of the following analysis the question of ownership of the farm is disregarded, the figures including all farms operated by negroes whether owned by them or not. Later the question of tenure is considered, and in this connection the figures relative to farms owned by negroes are separately presented and discussed.

General statistics.—There were in the United States, in 1900, 746,717 farms operated by negroes, of which 716,514 were improved by buildings. These farms contained 38,233,933 acres, or 59,741 square miles, an area about equal to that of the state of Georgia or that of New England; 23,362,798 acres, or 61 per cent of the total area, was improved for farming purposes. The total value of property on these farms was \$499,943,734, of which \$324,244,397 represented the value of land and improvements, \$71,903,315 that of buildings, \$18,859,757 that of implements and machinery, and \$84,936,265 that of live stock. The gross value of all products on farms of negroes in 1899 was \$255,751,145. Of this sum, however, \$25,843,443 represents products fed to live stock, the value of which reappears and is to that extent duplicated in the reported value of animal products such as meat, milk, butter, eggs, and poultry; subtracting this amount we have a net value of \$229,907,702, or 46 per cent of the total value of farm property in farms cultivated by negroes. This sum represents the gross farm income. The total expenditure for labor on farms of negroes in 1899 was \$8,789,792, and the expenditure for fertilizers was \$5,614,844.

In considering the significance of these statistics it should be borne in mind that a farm, as defined for census purposes, includes all the land under one management, used for raising crops and pasturing live stock, with the wood lots, swamps, meadows, etc., connected therewith, whether consisting of one tract or of several separate tracts. It also includes the house in which the farmer resides, and all other buildings used by him in connection with his farming operations, together with the land upon which they are located.¹ The land is considered to be under the management of the person who cultivates it, either as owner, hired manager, or tenant. Accordingly, a large plantation owned by 1

person, but leased in small areas to 50 tenants, would ordinarily be returned in the census as 50 farms. Nevertheless, in some sections where the negroes work land as tenants the enumerators reported all the land and crops in the name of the owner or manager, thereby crediting white farmers with values which, according to the census definition, should have been assigned to negro farmers.

The classification of farms by color of farmer was not introduced in the Eleventh Census, and comparisons between 1890 and 1900 are therefore impracticable. But the increase in the number of farms operated by negroes may be measured approximately by comparing the number of such farms or the number of negro private farm families in 1900 with the number of negro (including "mixed") farm families in 1890. For the purpose of this comparison the number of farms operated by negro managers in 1900—1,744—must be excluded, because in 1890 such farms were classified according to the color of the employer, who was generally white. In 1900 there were in continental United States 744,971 farms operated by negro owners and tenants, and 758,463 negro private farm families; on comparing these figures with the number of negro farm families in 1890—549,632—the resulting percentages of increase are 35.5 and 38, respectively. In 1890 the number of all farm families, including both negro and white, was in excess of the number of all farms, making it probable that the number of negro farm families was likewise greater than the number of farms of negroes. In that case the comparison of negro farm families in 1890 with farms of negroes in 1900 would not adequately represent the increase in the number of such farms. The comparison with the number of private farm families in 1900 also is defective, because the number of farm families in 1890 included families other than private. It is probable, then, that both of the percentages based on the above comparisons fall short of the true percentage of increase. On considering the returns by geographic divisions, it is found that the increase is confined to the two Southern divisions, being about 35 per cent in the South Atlantic and about 43 per cent in the South Central; but the figures are too roughly approximate to be worth detailed analysis.

The importance of agriculture as an occupation for the negro in the South is emphasized by the following table, which shows by geographic divisions the proportion negro farm homes form of all negro homes:

¹ Twelfth Census, Agriculture, Part I, page xiv.

TABLE I.—Comparison of negro farm homes with all negro homes: 1900.

| DIVISION. | All homes. | Farm homes. | Per cent farm homes form of all homes. |
|--------------------------------|------------|-------------|--|
| Continental United States..... | 1,833,759 | 758,463 | 41.4 |
| North Atlantic..... | 78,838 | 1,740 | 2.2 |
| South Atlantic..... | 761,105 | 293,512 | 38.6 |
| North Central..... | 110,932 | 12,840 | 11.6 |
| South Central..... | 875,919 | 450,009 | 51.4 |
| Western..... | 6,965 | 362 | 5.2 |

These figures show a high percentage of negro farm population in the two Southern divisions, which naturally produces a high percentage in continental United States as a whole. In the other divisions—especially the North Atlantic and Western—the percentage is small, indicating that outside the South the negroes are to a large extent congregated in cities, and are engaged in pursuits other than farming.

Number and acreage of farms, by geographic divisions.—The statistics of number and acreage of farms operated by negroes in continental United States are given by geographic divisions in Table II. The totals in this table differ from those given on page 69 by the exclusion of the two farms which are in the territory of Hawaii, and therefore outside the limits of continental United States.

TABLE II.—Number and acreage of farms of negro farmers: 1900.

| DIVISION. | NUMBER OF FARMS. | | ACREAGE. | | | |
|---------------------|------------------|------------------|------------|-------------------|------------|---------------------|
| | Total. | With build-ings. | Total. | Average per farm. | Improved. | Per cent im-proved. |
| Continental U. S. | 746,715 | 716,512 | 38,233,920 | 51.2 | 23,362,786 | 61.1 |
| North Atlantic..... | 1,761 | 1,724 | 84,407 | 47.9 | 55,079 | 65.3 |
| South Atlantic..... | 287,933 | 278,308 | 15,573,561 | 54.1 | 8,874,506 | 57.0 |
| North Central..... | 12,255 | 11,665 | 787,071 | 64.2 | 566,073 | 71.9 |
| South Central..... | 444,429 | 424,491 | 21,712,876 | 48.9 | 13,846,278 | 63.8 |
| Western..... | 337 | 324 | 76,005 | 225.5 | 20,850 | 27.4 |

This table confirms very strikingly the fact that the agricultural operations of negroes are confined almost entirely to the two Southern divisions of the country, less than 15,000 farms and less than a million acres being reported from other sections; in other words, the Southern states contain more than 98 per cent of all farms operated by negroes and more than 97 per cent of the total acreage of these farms.

In 1900 the average size of farms operated by negroes in continental United States was 51.2 acres; and of the total acreage 61.1 per cent was improved. In the South Atlantic states the average size was 54.1 acres, while in the South Central states it was 48.9 acres; and of the total acreage 57 per cent and 63.8 per cent, respectively, was improved. In the North Central division the farms were larger and had a greater improved acreage than either of the Southern divisions, the average size being 64.2 acres, with 71.9 per cent improved. The few farms operated by negroes in the Western division were

exceptionally large compared with those in other divisions. The average size was 225.5 acres; nearly one-third of these farms were live stock farms, however, and consequently only 27.4 per cent of the total area was improved. The smallest average was that for the North Atlantic division, 47.9 acres; this, however, was hardly smaller than the average for the South Central.

Number and acreage of farms, by states.—The following table gives the number of farms operated by negroes, with the total acreage, for all states containing over 5,000 such farms.

TABLE III.—Number and total acreage of farms of negro farmers in every state containing more than 5,000 such farms.

| STATE. | FARMS. | | | ACREAGE. | | |
|-----------------------|---------|---------------------------|----------------------|------------------|---------------------------|----------------------|
| | Number. | Per cent of total number. | Cumulative per cent. | Number of acres. | Per cent of total number. | Cumulative per cent. |
| Total..... | 746,715 | 100.0 | ..... | 38,233,920 | 100.0 | ..... |
| Mississippi..... | 128,351 | 17.2 | 17.2 | 5,886,075 | 15.4 | 15.4 |
| Alabama..... | 94,069 | 12.6 | 29.8 | 4,719,069 | 12.3 | 27.7 |
| South Carolina..... | 85,381 | 11.4 | 41.2 | 3,791,510 | 9.9 | 37.6 |
| Georgia..... | 82,822 | 11.1 | 52.3 | 5,474,889 | 14.3 | 51.9 |
| Texas..... | 65,472 | 8.8 | 61.1 | 3,835,979 | 10.0 | 61.9 |
| Louisiana..... | 58,096 | 7.8 | 68.9 | 2,343,305 | 6.1 | 68.0 |
| North Carolina..... | 53,996 | 7.2 | 76.1 | 2,894,210 | 7.6 | 75.6 |
| Arkansas..... | 46,978 | 6.3 | 82.4 | 2,303,336 | 6.0 | 81.6 |
| Virginia..... | 44,795 | 6.0 | 88.4 | 2,227,198 | 5.8 | 87.4 |
| Tennessee..... | 33,883 | 4.5 | 92.9 | 1,549,683 | 4.1 | 91.5 |
| Florida..... | 13,521 | 1.8 | 94.7 | 717,028 | 1.9 | 93.4 |
| Kentucky..... | 11,227 | 1.5 | 96.2 | 446,995 | 1.2 | 94.6 |
| Maryland..... | 5,842 | 0.8 | 97.0 | 374,276 | 1.0 | 95.6 |
| All other states..... | 22,282 | 3.0 | 100.0 | 1,670,347 | 4.4 | 100.0 |

The list of states in this table includes every state in the South Atlantic and South Central divisions, except West Virginia, the District of Columbia, Delaware, Oklahoma, and Indian Territory. The District of Columbia has only 17 negro farmers; West Virginia has 742; Delaware, 817; Oklahoma, 2,256; and Indian Territory, 4,097. Outside these Southern divisions there are 4 states, viz, Indiana, Illinois, Kansas, and Ohio, each of which has between one and two thousand negro farmers, or more than Delaware; and there is one state, Missouri, which has 4,950 negro farmers, or more than Indian Territory.

Over one-half of all farms cultivated by negroes in continental United States are found in the four states of Mississippi, South Carolina, Alabama, and Georgia.

In the several states of the two Southern divisions, excluding the District of Columbia, Indian Territory, and Oklahoma, the average size of farms operated by negroes ranged from about 40 acres in Kentucky and Louisiana to 66 acres in Georgia,¹ and the per cent of the total acreage which was improved ranged from 49.7 in North Carolina to 76.3 in Kentucky.² Outside of Kentucky, however, the percentage of improved land did not exceed 67.1 in any of these Southern states. In general, then, from one-half to two-thirds of the land in the farms operated by negroes in the South was improved. In the North Central division there were only five states—Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, and Kansas—which reported, in 1900, more than 1,000 farms

¹ See Table 78.² See Table 60.

operated by negroes; the average size of these farms ranged from 50 to 97 acres, or, excluding Kansas, from 50 to 56 acres, and the percentage of improved land ranged from 68 to about 81. It is worthy of note that these five states were the only ones in this division in which negroes formed more than 1 per cent of the total population in 1900.

Farms classified by area.—The following table shows by geographic divisions the classification of farms of negro farmers according to area:

TABLE IV.—*Farms of negro farmers, classified according to area: 1900.*

| NUMBER OF FARMS IN EACH CLASS. | | | | | | |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------|
| CLASS OF FARMS. | Conti- nental United States. | North Atlantic division. | South Atlantic division. | North Central division. | South Central division. | Western division. |
| All farms | 746,715 | 1,761 | 287,933 | 12,255 | 444,429 | 337 |
| Under 3 acres | 4,448 | 50 | 2,850 | 167 | 1,368 | 13 |
| 3 and under 10 | 50,831 | 358 | 27,270 | 1,192 | 21,985 | 26 |
| 10 and under 20 | 119,710 | 803 | 40,416 | 1,616 | 77,351 | 24 |
| 20 and under 50 | 343,173 | 433 | 120,979 | 4,422 | 217,301 | 38 |
| 50 and under 100 | 134,228 | 349 | 54,192 | 2,651 | 77,004 | 32 |
| 100 and under 175 | 66,682 | 195 | 28,556 | 1,512 | 36,184 | 135 |
| 175 and under 260 | 16,635 | 55 | 8,301 | 379 | 7,779 | 21 |
| 260 and under 500 | 8,715 | 15 | 4,086 | 257 | 4,332 | 25 |
| 500 and under 1,000 | 2,007 | 3 | 1,055 | 44 | 889 | 16 |
| 1,000 and over | 486 | ..... | 228 | 15 | 236 | 7 |

PER CENT WHICH THE NUMBER OF FARMS IN EACH CLASS FORMS OF THE TOTAL NUMBER.

| All farms | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
|---------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Under 3 acres | 0.6 | 2.8 | 1.0 | 1.4 | 0.3 | 3.9 |
| 3 and under 10 | 6.8 | 20.3 | 9.5 | 9.7 | 4.9 | 7.7 |
| 10 and under 20 | 16.0 | 17.2 | 14.0 | 13.2 | 17.4 | 7.1 |
| 20 and under 50 | 46.9 | 24.6 | 42.0 | 36.1 | 48.9 | 11.3 |
| 50 and under 100 | 18.0 | 19.8 | 18.8 | 21.6 | 17.3 | 9.5 |
| 100 and under 175 | 8.9 | 11.1 | 9.9 | 12.3 | 8.1 | 40.1 |
| 175 and under 260 | 2.2 | 3.1 | 2.9 | 3.1 | 1.8 | 6.2 |
| 260 and under 500 | 1.2 | 0.9 | 1.4 | 2.1 | 1.0 | 7.4 |
| 500 and under 1,000 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 4.7 |
| 1,000 and over | 0.1 | ..... | 0.1 | 0.1 | 0.1 | 2.1 |

The usual farm of the negro has an area of from 20 to 50 acres—the “one-mule farm”—requiring the labor of a man and his family and one mule. Nearly half of the farms operated by negroes in the country in 1900 were of this size. Next in number, were farms of from 50 to 100 acres—the “two-mule farms”—forming 18 per cent of the total. Then came farms of from 10 to 20 acres, followed by the farms of from 100 to 175 acres. Farms under 20 acres, representing largely market gardens and the smaller cotton farms, constituted 23.4 per cent of the total number; farms of 100 acres and over, 12.7 per cent.

In the South Atlantic division the farms showed greater diversity of area than in the South Central, the concentration in the group of 20 to 50 acres being much less marked in the former division, while the proportion of farms under 10 acres and of farms over 50 acres was considerably greater. In the North Atlantic division a still smaller proportion of the comparatively few farms operated by negroes came within the area group 20 to 50 acres, while farms of less than 10 acres and those of over 50 acres were relatively more numerous; in the North Central states the distribution of the farms of negroes by area approached more closely to that in the South.

In respect to size of farms the Western division differs greatly from the other four, the most usual size being from 100 to 175 acres. But the actual number of farms in this division operated by negroes in 1900 was small.

Value of farm property.—The value of property on farms operated by negroes in 1900 is given in detail in the following table:

TABLE V.—VALUE OF PROPERTY ON FARMS OF NEGRO FARMERS: 1900.

| DIVISION. | VALUE OF FARM PROPERTY. | | | | | PER CENT OF TOTAL VALUE OF ALL FARM PROPERTY. | | | | AVERAGE VALUE PER FARM. | | | | |
|----------------------|-------------------------|--|--------------|-----------------------------------|--------------|---|-----------------|-----------------------------------|-------------|-------------------------|---|-----------------|-----------------------------------|-------------|
| | Total. | Land and improve- ments (ex- cept build- ings). | Buildings. | Imple- ments and machinery. | Live stock. | Land and improve- ments (except build- ings). | Build- ings. | Imple- ments and machinery. | Live stock. | All farm prop- erty. | Land and improve- ments (except build- ings). | Build- ings. | Imple- ments and machinery. | Live stock. |
| Continental U.S. | \$499,941,234 | \$324,242,997 | \$71,902,265 | \$18,859,757 | \$84,936,215 | 64.8 | 14.4 | 3.8 | 17.0 | \$669 | \$434 | \$96 | \$25 | \$114 |
| North Atlantic | 4,776,245 | 2,664,718 | 1,465,500 | 206,777 | 439,250 | 55.8 | 30.7 | 4.3 | 9.2 | 2,712 | 1,513 | 832 | 117 | 250 |
| South Atlantic | 162,841,284 | 106,251,076 | 26,658,379 | 5,879,229 | 24,052,600 | 65.2 | 16.4 | 3.6 | 14.8 | 566 | 369 | 93 | 20 | 84 |
| North Central | 24,608,045 | 17,926,162 | 2,933,377 | 723,125 | 3,025,381 | 72.9 | 11.9 | 2.9 | 12.3 | 2,008 | 1,463 | 239 | 59 | 247 |
| South Central | 306,665,271 | 196,682,266 | 40,734,135 | 12,014,612 | 57,234,258 | 64.1 | 13.3 | 3.9 | 18.7 | 690 | 443 | 91 | 27 | 129 |
| Western | 1,050,389 | 718,775 | 110,874 | 36,014 | 184,726 | 68.4 | 10.6 | 3.4 | 17.6 | 3,117 | 2,133 | 329 | 107 | 548 |

As shown in this table the farms cultivated by negroes in continental United States represent farm property having a total value of half a billion dollars. Land and improvements other than buildings constitutes 64.8 per cent, or more than three-fifths of this total; the next largest item is that of live stock, which constitutes 17 per cent, or more than one-sixth of the total; then that of buildings, constituting 14.4 per cent, or one-seventh; and lastly, implements and machinery, representing a small fraction only. The proportion of the total value of farm property comprised in the value of buildings is much larger in the North Atlantic states than in any other division. Naturally, in the matter of farm buildings, the requirements in a state like Vermont differ greatly from those in Mississippi, the rigorous climate of the North demanding well-constructed shelter for both man and beast, while in the South less protection is needed. Live stock attains its greatest importance, as compared with the total farm value, in the South Central and Western divisions.

The average values of farm property are decidedly higher in the North Atlantic, North Central, and Western divisions than in either of the Southern divisions, and since in the North and West the majority of negro farmers own their farms, while in the South three-fourths of them are tenants, the comparison indicates that the northern negro is a more prosperous farmer than his southern brother. Probably the great majority of the northern and western negroes are immigrants from the South or the children of immigrants, and their greater prosperity may be attributed in part to the native enterprise which led them to migrate, and in part to the influence of a new environment in which they are brought more directly in contact with the example and the competition of the white farmer.

The differences between the two Southern divisions are comparatively slight, but they indicate a greater average farm value in the South Central division, with poorer buildings, however, than in the South Atlantic.

The percentages for the Western division suggest similarity between this and the two Southern divisions, but the averages reveal enormous differences. The apparent advantage of the West is due, however, to the very large acreage per farm, only a small proportion of which was improved. The relatively very large value of live stock per farm in the Western division is due to the fact that three-tenths of all the western farms operated by negroes are live stock farms; in the two Northern divisions, also, the averages are affected by this cause, though not quite so conspicuously.

The farm home.—Emancipation made some change in the home life of the negro, but it was not a radical one. In the back districts, where the new order penetrated but little, it was scarcely noticeable; the "big house" and the quarters remained, but the latter were often worse than before, on account of deterioration and the failure to make repairs. Many masters entered into contracts with their freed slaves, who worked

on as hired laborers. It was very difficult, however, to check the roving instinct of a people fired, by newly acquired freedom, with new thoughts and new ambitions. The attractions of town life were very great to the freedman; his few holidays and stolen pleasures in the past had centered there, and thus the picture of congregated life in town represented to him a long-cherished ideal of liberty, while the prospect of life on the old plantation, pursuing the same dull round of toil, had little attraction. To some extent laborers were induced to remain on farms by offers of higher wages and better houses; and thus frame cabins with board floors gradually replaced the worst of the slave quarters.

One impulse toward better housing in the country came from the new negro landowners. Immediately after emancipation the negroes began buying land, and in many instances the new peasant proprietor made efforts to improve the condition of his dwelling. He could not, of course, think of building a big house like that occupied by his former master, and, in default of any other models to follow, he naturally built a slave cabin with some improvements, such as putting a porch on the front, cutting one or two windows, and adding a lean-to at the back for a bedroom. If he went further than this in the number of rooms, or introduced new furniture, the chances are that he got his ideas from friends who lived in town. Many of the freed slaves who had migrated to town and found work as mechanics or laborers lived in frame houses of two, three, or four rooms. From these patterns the negroes learned, and two and three room houses appeared here and there in the country. In the course of time, then, some progress has been made. The dirt floor has practically disappeared, a large proportion of the log cabins have been replaced by frame houses, and glass windows have been introduced here and there. But, on the whole, the improvement is slow. The one-room cabin is still the typical farm home of the negro. Fully one-third of the negroes on farms live in dwellings of this character.

Of course this kind of dwelling has no peculiarly intimate connection with the negro nor with the South, being the primitive form of dwelling of all men and races; the cave dwellers, the French peasants, the American Indians, and the American pioneers all lived in one-room homes. Under certain conditions of life such houses may be fairly comfortable: given a man and wife, the necessity for economy of heat, an active outdoor life, and a scarcity of the finer sort of building material, there can be no better home than the old roomy log hut, with its great fireplace. But an increase in the number of inmates, a decrease in the size of the house, or a change in the manner of life can easily transform this kind of home into a veritable pesthouse. This has been exactly the history of the one-room negro cabin. In it large families of children grow to maturity, under unhealthy conditions and poor moral restraint at best.

The great obstacle to home-making among negroes is, of course, their own training and ideals. Their African

development was cut off suddenly by transportation to the United States; and their training under slavery was not such as to make the masses comprehend the meaning of the best type of family life. It is, therefore, peculiarly hopeful to note the improvement in housing which recent years have brought.

The farm equipment.—Naturally when the farmer is poorly housed the beast often is not housed at all, and proper storehouses for crops are usually wanting.

Farm tools and implements on farms operated by negroes are few in number, old fashioned, and very simple. The indispensable implement is the hoe, sup-

plemented by hand muscle; the one-mule plow is needed, but is not indispensable. Outside of these, negroes have very little machinery and few implements. Reapers and mowers are seldom found. There are a few cotton gins, but the utilization of steampower and the introduction of the automatic system of handling seed cotton have crowded most of the small gins out of business.

Live stock on farms.—The value of live stock on farms includes that of domestic animals, poultry, and bees. The values of these classes of live stock on farms of negroes in 1900, by geographic divisions, were as follows:

TABLE VI.—VALUE OF SPECIFIED CLASSES OF LIVE STOCK ON FARMS OF NEGRO FARMERS: 1900.

| DIVISION. | Total number of farms. | ALL LIVE STOCK. | | DOMESTIC ANIMALS. | | | | POULTRY. | | | | BEES. | | | |
|---------------------------|------------------------|-----------------|--------------------------|--------------------|------------------------|----------------|-------------------------------|--------------------|------------------------|---------------|-------------------------------|--------------------|------------------------|------------|-------------------------------|
| | | Value. | Per cent of total value. | Farms report- ing. | | Value. | | Farms report- ing. | | Value. | | Farms report- ing. | | Value. | |
| | | | | Number. | Per cent of all farms. | Total. | Average per farm report- ing. | Number. | Per cent of all farms. | Total. | Average per farm report- ing. | Num- ber. | Per cent of all farms. | Total. | Average per farm report- ing. |
| Continental U. S. | 746, 715 | \$84, 936, 215 | 100. 0 | 690, 020 | 92. 6 | \$80, 855, 949 | \$117. 18 | 612, 942 | 82. 1 | \$3, 903, 250 | \$6. 37 | 28, 484 | 3. 8 | \$174, 730 | \$6. 13 |
| North Atlantic | 1, 761 | 439, 250 | 0. 5 | 1, 592 | 90. 4 | 407, 298 | 255. 84 | 1, 429 | 81. 1 | 28, 903 | 20. 27 | 54 | 8. 1 | 703 | 13. 02 |
| South Atlantic | 287, 933 | 24, 052, 600 | 28. 3 | 264, 613 | 91. 9 | 22, 712, 251 | 85. 83 | 242, 325 | 84. 2 | 1, 280, 530 | 5. 28 | 10, 762 | 3. 7 | 59, 819 | 5. 56 |
| North Central | 12, 255 | 3, 025, 381 | 3. 6 | 11, 597 | 94. 6 | 2, 863, 635 | 246. 93 | 10, 808 | 88. 2 | 156, 440 | 14. 47 | 577 | 4. 7 | 5, 306 | 9. 20 |
| South Central | 444, 429 | 57, 234, 258 | 67. 4 | 411, 899 | 92. 7 | 54, 094, 830 | 132. 79 | 358, 147 | 80. 6 | 2, 431, 022 | 6. 79 | 17, 078 | 3. 8 | 108, 406 | 6. 35 |
| Western | 337 | 184, 726 | 0. 2 | 319 | 94. 7 | 177, 935 | 557. 79 | 233 | 69. 1 | 6, 295 | 27. 02 | 13 | 3. 9 | 496 | 38. 15 |

In 1900 about nine-tenths of all farms operated by negroes in continental United States reported domestic animals, and about eight-tenths reported poultry. The South Central division reported about two-thirds of all capital invested in live stock. For each class of live stock the highest average value per farm is shown for the Western division, followed in order by the North Atlantic and North Central divisions, which are far above the averages for continental United States; the South Central, which is a little above; and the South Atlantic, which is considerably below.

The numbers of specified domestic animals on farms of negroes in continental United States in 1900, with the number of farms reporting each kind of animal, were as follows:

TABLE VII.—Domestic animals on farms of negro farmers in continental United States: 1900.

| DOMESTIC ANIMALS. | FARMS REPORTING. | | NUMBER OF ANIMALS. | |
|------------------------------|------------------|------------------------|--------------------|-------------------------------|
| | Number. | Per cent of all farms. | Total. | Average per farm report- ing. |
| Neat cattle | 401, 151 | 53. 7 | 1, 457, 608 | 3. 6 |
| Dairy cows | 341, 747 | 45. 8 | 553, 101 | 1. 6 |
| Horses | 342, 382 | 45. 9 | 576, 525 | 1. 7 |
| Mules | 347, 214 | 46. 5 | 502, 367 | 1. 4 |
| Asses and burros | 867 | 0. 1 | 1, 424 | 1. 6 |
| Sheep ¹ | 5, 672 | 0. 8 | 97, 550 | 17. 2 |
| Swine | 513, 130 | 68. 7 | 2, 968, 074 | 5. 8 |
| Goats | 9, 055 | 1. 2 | 62, 688 | 6. 9 |

¹ Including lambs.

It is evident that on farms of negro farmers, swine are more common than any other domestic animals, being reported for more than two-thirds of the total number of such farms. Dairy cows were reported for

rather less than one-half of the farms, and the average number indicates that comparatively few of the farms reporting could have had more than two dairy cows, the majority probably having only one. The figures for mules and horses are about the same as those for dairy cows. Only a very small number of farms reported other domestic animals.

There is an understatement of the number of negro farms reporting mules and horses, due to the fact that mules and horses on many farms operated by negro tenants were owned by the proprietor of the land, and were reported by him on his own farm. Moreover, since the proprietor was in almost all cases a white man this reduced the number of these animals credited to the farms of negroes.

The following table presents by geographic divisions the per cent of farms reporting the specified kinds of domestic animals with the average number per farm and the per cent of the total number in each division:

TABLE VIII.—Per cent of the farms of negro farmers reporting specified domestic animals, with the average number of animals per farm and the per cent of the total number in each geographic division: 1900.

| DIVISION. | PER CENT OF FARMS REPORTING. | | | | | | | |
|---------------------------|------------------------------|-------------|---------|--------|-------------------|---------------------|--------|--------|
| | Neat cattle. | Dairy cows. | Horses. | Mules. | Asses and burros. | Sheep. ¹ | Swine. | Goats. |
| Continental U. S. | 53. 7 | 45. 8 | 45. 9 | 46. 5 | 0. 1 | 0. 8 | 68. 7 | 1. 2 |
| North Atlantic | 60. 5 | 55. 8 | 33. 5 | 3. 9 | 0. 1 | 3. 9 | 59. 8 | 0. 1 |
| South Atlantic | 54. 1 | 42. 0 | 35. 7 | 39. 9 | (²) | 0. 7 | 71. 1 | 1. 3 |
| North Central | 62. 4 | 59. 0 | 33. 1 | 24. 0 | 0. 3 | 4. 2 | 68. 2 | 1. 1 |
| South Central | 53. 2 | 47. 8 | 51. 2 | 51. 6 | 0. 2 | 0. 7 | 67. 2 | 1. 1 |
| Western | 59. 3 | 52. 2 | 92. 6 | 8. 9 | 1. 8 | 5. 9 | 42. 7 | 2. 1 |

¹ Including lambs.

² Less than one-tenth of 1 per cent.

TABLE VIII.—*Per cent of the farms of negro farmers reporting specified domestic animals, with the average number of animals per farm and the per cent of the total number in each geographic division: 1900—Continued.*

AVERAGE NUMBER PER FARM REPORTING.

| DIVISION. | Neat cattle. | Dairy cows. | Horses. | Mules. | Asses and burros. | Sheep. ¹ | Swine. | Goats. |
|-----------------------|--------------|-------------|---------|--------|-------------------|---------------------|--------|--------|
| Continental U.S. | 3.6 | 1.6 | 1.7 | 1.4 | 1.6 | 17.2 | 5.8 | 6.9 |
| North Atlantic ... | 6.2 | 3.9 | 2.3 | 2.0 | 1.0 | 34.4 | 4.5 | 7.0 |
| South Atlantic ... | 2.8 | 1.4 | 1.3 | 1.3 | 1.6 | 13.4 | 4.5 | 5.6 |
| North Central ... | 5.9 | 2.1 | 3.0 | 2.1 | 2.1 | 30.8 | 10.8 | 5.5 |
| South Central ... | 4.1 | 1.7 | 1.8 | 1.5 | 1.6 | 16.8 | 6.5 | 7.9 |
| Western | 24.7 | 4.3 | 5.9 | 5.1 | 2.8 | 36.7 | 13.0 | 13.7 |

PER CENT OF TOTAL NUMBER.

| DIVISION. | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
|-----------------------|-------|-------|-------|------------------|-------|-------|-------|------------------|
| Continental U.S. | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| North Atlantic ... | 0.5 | 0.7 | 0.6 | (²) | 0.1 | 2.4 | 0.2 | (²) |
| South Atlantic ... | 29.5 | 30.2 | 23.5 | 29.0 | 12.8 | 26.1 | 31.0 | 34.3 |
| North Central ... | 3.1 | 2.7 | 5.3 | 1.3 | 6.3 | 16.4 | 3.0 | 1.1 |
| South Central ... | 66.6 | 66.3 | 70.3 | 69.7 | 79.6 | 54.4 | 65.7 | 64.4 |
| Western | 0.3 | 0.1 | 0.3 | (²) | 1.2 | 0.7 | 0.1 | 0.2 |

¹ Including lambs.

² Less than one-tenth of 1 per cent.

The proportion of the farms operated by negroes reporting dairy cows and the proportion reporting neat cattle varied, for the several divisions, only from two-fifths to three-fifths. The farms reporting neat cattle, but not reporting dairy cows, were comparatively few, and probably represent, in the main, live stock farms. The average number of all neat cattle, per farm reporting, was much greater than the average number of dairy cows, the contrast being especially marked in the Western division, which showed a very high average for all neat cattle.

In the North and West a large proportion—more than four-fifths—of the farms operated by negroes reported horses, while but few farms reported mules; in the Southern divisions, where the mule is the chief beast

of burden, the proportion of farms reporting horses was much smaller, and was exceeded—though but slightly—by the proportion reporting mules. The average number of horses, per farm reporting, slightly exceeded that of mules in every division except the South Atlantic, where there was no difference; but it is very possible that this fact reflects not so much the more extensive use of the horse as the superior endurance of the mule, making it possible for a smaller number to do the same work.

Swine were reported in 1900 by over two-thirds of all farms in the South. The North Central division also shows a high percentage. The figures for the other divisions are slightly lower.

For every kind of domestic animal the Western division shows the highest average per farm reporting, while the lowest average is in most cases that shown for the South Atlantic.

The South reported more than nine-tenths of the total number of each kind of domestic animal except sheep, of which it reported four-fifths; approximately, two-thirds or more of each kind reported by any considerable number of farms are found in the South Central division, and somewhat less than one-third in the South Atlantic.

The absence of common pasture greatly decreases the amount of stock on farms operated by negroes. The tenants hire little pasture land and put all available soil into cultivation. For some years stock was allowed to roam by the roadside, but "fence laws" in many counties have in recent years held the owners of such stock liable for damage done to unfenced crops, and the custom has declined.

Value of farm products.—The statistics of value of products of 1899 on farms operated by negroes in continental United States, by geographic divisions, were as follows:

TABLE IX.—VALUE OF PRODUCTS OF 1899 ON FARMS OF NEGRO FARMERS.

| DIVISION. | VALUE OF PRODUCTS. | | Per cent not fed, to value of farm property. | AVERAGE VALUE PER FARM. | | AVERAGE VALUE PER ACRE. | | AVERAGE VALUE PER ACRE OF IMPROVED LAND. | |
|---------------------------------|--------------------|------------------------|--|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|--|------------------------|
| | Total. | Not fed to live stock. | | Total. | Not fed to live stock. | Total. | Not fed to live stock. | Total. | Not fed to live stock. |
| Continental United States | \$255,750,435 | \$229,906,992 | 46.0 | \$342 | \$308 | \$6.69 | \$6.01 | \$10.95 | \$9.84 |
| North Atlantic | 901,799 | 683,429 | 14.3 | 512 | 383 | 10.68 | 8.10 | 16.37 | 12.41 |
| South Atlantic | 87,413,897 | 79,095,096 | 48.6 | 304 | 275 | 5.61 | 5.08 | 9.85 | 8.91 |
| North Central | 5,442,806 | 4,238,808 | 17.2 | 444 | 346 | 6.92 | 5.39 | 9.62 | 7.49 |
| South Central | 161,784,899 | 145,718,128 | 47.5 | 364 | 323 | 7.45 | 6.71 | 11.68 | 10.52 |
| Western | 207,084 | 171,581 | 16.3 | 614 | 509 | 2.72 | 2.26 | 9.98 | 8.23 |

The average value of products per farm is considerably higher in the Northern divisions than in the Southern, and somewhat higher in the South Central division than in the South Atlantic. In this respect the rank of the several divisions corresponds precisely with their rank in respect to the average value of farm property shown in Table v.

It would perhaps be expected that the most valuable

farms would produce the highest value of farm products. But a comparison of the census figures by states fails to bring out any such relationship. If a comparison be made for the Southern states as regards these two factors it will be found, for instance, that the average value of the negro's farm is higher in Virginia than in Alabama, while the average value of his farm products is lower, and that Mississippi, which ranks second among

Southern states in the average value of products per farm, ranks eleventh in the average value of farm property. The principle that the greater the value of the products or gross income the greater the value of the farm may hold good of farms in the same locality, but apparently it does not apply to farms located in different states or sections, which represent, it may be, radical differences in crops, methods, and costs of farming and other conditions. Nor does the value of products constitute a reliable index of the economic condition of the farmer. It represents only the gross income, out of which come rent, if the farmer is a tenant, and the expenses of operating the farm.

The productivity of farms of negroes as measured by the average value of products per acre is highest in the North Atlantic division; the South Central division ranks next to the North Atlantic in this respect and shows averages considerably higher than those for the South Atlantic.

On farms in the South a small percentage of return in products may sometimes be a distinct sign of prosperity; the land owned by negroes is usually the less fertile, worn-out tracts, and in such cases it is possible that a negro farmer puts a large part of his effort into restoring the soil and making permanent improvements in buildings, fences, etc. The result would be smaller and less valuable crops but a better and more valuable farm which would in time yield better returns than the tenant farm, where the object is to get the largest present crop.

So, too, in the North this relatively low "per cent not fed to value of farm property" probably reflects the fact that a considerable part of the higher farm values in that region represents permanent improvements, which yield a small but continuous return. In general it will be found that this percentage shows a tendency to decrease as the average value of farm property increases.¹

Farms classified by value of products.—In the following table the farms operated by negroes in continental United States and in the main geographic divisions are classified by the value of products of 1899 not fed to live stock:

TABLE X.—Farms of negro farmers classified according to gross income, or value of products of 1899 not fed to live stock.

| CLASS OF FARMS. | NUMBER OF FARMS IN EACH CLASS. | | | | | |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------|
| | Conti- nental United States. | North Atlantic division. | South Atlantic division. | North Central division. | South Central division. | West- ern division. |
| All farms..... | 746,715 | 1,761 | 287,933 | 12,255 | 444,429 | 387 |
| Farms reporting a gross income of— | | | | | | |
| \$0..... | 10,379 | 12 | 2,420 | 138 | 7,792 | 17 |
| \$1 and under \$50..... | 50,794 | 95 | 27,170 | 792 | 22,709 | 28 |
| \$50 and under \$100..... | 73,015 | 213 | 33,329 | 1,544 | 32,898 | 31 |
| \$100 and under \$250..... | 247,477 | 598 | 102,225 | 4,169 | 140,394 | 91 |
| \$250 and under \$500..... | 254,490 | 432 | 87,552 | 5,199 | 163,233 | 74 |
| \$500 and under \$1,000..... | 95,505 | 270 | 26,498 | 1,690 | 66,996 | 51 |
| \$1,000 and under \$2,500..... | 14,220 | 127 | 3,538 | 653 | 9,867 | 35 |
| \$2,500 and over..... | 835 | 14 | 201 | 70 | 540 | 10 |

¹ See Table 60, giving figures by states.

TABLE X.—Farms of negro farmers classified according to gross income, or value of products of 1899 not fed to live stock—Continued.

PER CENT WHICH NUMBER OF FARMS IN EACH CLASS FORMS OF TOTAL NUMBER.

| CLASS OF FARMS. | Conti- nental United States. | North Atlantic division. | South Atlantic division. | North Central division. | South Central division. | West- ern division. |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------|
| All farms..... | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Farms reporting a gross income of— | | | | | | |
| \$0..... | 1.4 | 0.7 | 0.9 | 1.1 | 1.8 | 5.0 |
| \$1 and under \$50..... | 6.8 | 5.4 | 9.4 | 6.5 | 5.1 | 8.3 |
| \$50 and under \$100..... | 9.8 | 12.1 | 13.3 | 12.6 | 7.4 | 9.2 |
| \$100 and under \$250..... | 33.1 | 34.0 | 35.5 | 34.0 | 31.6 | 27.0 |
| \$250 and under \$500..... | 34.1 | 24.5 | 30.4 | 26.1 | 36.7 | 22.0 |
| \$500 and under \$1,000..... | 12.8 | 15.3 | 9.2 | 13.8 | 15.1 | 15.1 |
| \$1,000 and under \$2,500..... | 1.9 | 7.2 | 1.2 | 5.3 | 2.2 | 10.4 |
| \$2,500 and over..... | 0.1 | 0.8 | 0.1 | 0.6 | 0.1 | 3.0 |

On one-third of the farms operated by negroes the reported value of products not fed to live stock was between \$100 and \$250; on another third it was between \$250 and \$500. The majority of the farms composing the remaining third yielded less than \$100, but a considerable number—rather more than one-seventh of all farms—yielded over \$500. The return of farms without income covers accidents, crop failures, crop liens, and certain defects in the reports of the enumerators.

In every division—except the Western—more than half the farms were in the two groups reporting an income of between \$100 and \$500; but this concentration was most marked in the two Southern divisions, in each of which these groups included two-thirds of the total number of farms.

The most productive farms—those yielding over \$500—constituted a larger proportion of the total number in each of the Northern divisions and also in the Western division, than in either of the Southern; but the farms yielding incomes under \$100, while more numerous in proportion to the total number in the Northern divisions than in the South Central division, were most numerous in the South Atlantic division, where they constituted over one-fifth of all farms.

Comparing the two Southern divisions, we find that each of the four groups of farms yielding over \$250 was represented by a larger percentage in the South Central division than in the South Atlantic, and that the total number of farms in these groups makes up 54.3 per cent of all farms in the former division and 40.9 per cent in the latter.

Crops.—The acreage and production of the principal crops raised on farms of negro farmers in 1899 were as follows:

TABLE XI.—Acreage and production of specified crops on farms of negro farmers in continental United States: 1899.

| CROP. | FARMS REPORT- ING. | | ACRES. | | QUANTITY PRODUCED. | | |
|------------------|-----------------------|---------------------------------|-----------|------------------------------|---------------------|------------|------------------------------|
| | Num- ber. | Per cent of all farms. | Total. | Ave- rage per farm. | Unit of measure. | Total. | Ave- rage per acre. |
| Cotton..... | 568,180 | 75.8 | 9,623,361 | 17.0 | Bales... | 3,707,881 | 0.4 |
| Corn..... | 673,885 | 90.2 | 7,055,084 | 10.5 | Bushels. | 99,512,692 | 14.1 |
| Wheat..... | 76,140 | 10.2 | 470,630 | 6.2 | Bushels. | 8,669,475 | 7.8 |
| Hay and forage.. | 282,918 | 31.2 | 312,118 | 1.3 | Tons.... | 367,809 | 1.2 |
| Oats..... | 64,737 | 8.7 | 269,254 | 4.2 | Bushels. | 3,356,367 | 12.5 |
| Tobacco..... | 40,262 | 5.4 | 143,271 | 3.6 | Pounds. | 88,179,141 | 615.5 |
| Sweet potatoes.. | 244,620 | 32.8 | 133,118 | 0.5 | Bushels. | 8,369,524 | 67.4 |
| Rice..... | 22,641 | 3.0 | 48,894 | 2.2 | Pounds. | 23,367,482 | 478.5 |
| Potatoes..... | 70,797 | 9.5 | 85,744 | 0.5 | Bushels. | 2,440,275 | 68.3 |
| Rye..... | 2,111 | 0.3 | 7,570 | 3.6 | Bushels. | 56,827 | 7.5 |
| Barley..... | 302 | (¹) | 3,063 | 10.1 | Bushels. | 58,610 | 19.1 |
| Buckwheat..... | 603 | 0.1 | 1,649 | 2.7 | Bushels. | 19,813 | 11.7 |

¹ Less than one-tenth of 1 per cent.

NEGROES IN THE UNITED STATES.

In this table the crops have been arranged in the order of their total acreage. If the order of the number of farms reporting were used, the rank of corn, sweet potatoes, and hay and forage would be higher.

Of all crops raised on farms operated by negroes cotton is the most important. In the history of the agricultural operations of negroes, however, tobacco in Virginia was the first crop; then came sugar and coffee in the West Indies, and rice in the Carolinas. Cotton became a leading crop in the thirties, when Whitney's cotton gin was introduced. The quantity raised on all farms increased from eight hundred million pounds in 1840 to a billion in 1850 and two billions in 1860. During the Civil War cotton planting was, of course, suspended. Immediately afterwards, however, it began again with renewed vigor, for the high price of this staple forced all the agricultural energies of the South into cotton culture, leading to an extensive use of land stimulants, and causing neglect of nearly all other crops—even food supplies for man and beast. At first, cottonseed and guano were used to some extent for fertilizers, then concentrated manufactured fertilizers.

Farms classified by principal source of income.—An interesting study is furnished by classifying farms according to the crop (if any) the value of which in 1899 constituted at least 40 per cent of the total value of products. All farms not deriving that proportion of their total income from any one crop are classified as "miscellaneous." Such figures must be carefully interpreted, however, or they will become misleading, for only the principal crop is considered, and the aggregate value of a given crop on farms on which it is a subsidiary product sometimes exceeds the aggregate value of the same crop on farms on which it forms 40 per cent of the total income; for example, the aggregate value of corn produced on cotton farms far exceeds that of corn on corn farms. On most of the cotton farms corn and potatoes also are raised, and mules and swine are kept. Tobacco, while the principal crop on but few farms, is a subsidiary crop of considerable importance on a great many.

The classification of farms operated by negroes in continental United States by principal source of income in 1899 is given by geographic divisions in the following table:

TABLE XII.—*Farms of negro farmers classified according to principal source of income in 1899.*

NUMBER OF FARMS IN EACH CLASS.

| CLASS OF FARMS. | Continental United States. | North Atlantic division. | South Atlantic division. | North Central division. | South Central division. | Western division. |
|--|----------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------|
| All farms | 746, 715 | 1, 761 | 287, 983 | 12, 255 | 444, 429 | 337 |
| Farms reporting as principal source of income— | | | | | | |
| Cotton | 526, 225 | ..... | 166, 146 | 126 | 359, 953 | ..... |
| Miscellaneous products | 92, 844 | 508 | 55, 117 | 2, 520 | 34, 641 | 58 |
| Hay and grain | 51, 170 | 243 | 25, 562 | 4, 389 | 20, 892 | 84 |
| Live stock | 30, 922 | 437 | 18, 000 | 3, 845 | 13, 536 | 104 |
| Tobacco | 19, 454 | 18 | 14, 565 | 129 | 4, 747 | ..... |
| Vegetables | 15, 526 | 287 | 9, 518 | 622 | 5, 068 | ..... |
| Dairy produce | 5, 142 | 201 | 947 | 353 | 3, 600 | 31 |
| Fruit | 2, 191 | 59 | 1, 293 | 255 | 568 | 41 |
| Rice | 2, 132 | ..... | 1, 722 | ..... | 410 | 16 |
| Sugar | 1, 088 | ..... | 57 | 16 | 1, 010 | ..... |
| Flowers and plants | 19 | 10 | 5 | ..... | 2 | 2 |
| Nursery products | 7 | 3 | 1 | ..... | 2 | 1 |

TABLE XII.—*Farms of negro farmers classified according to principal source of income in 1899—Continued.*

PER CENT IN EACH CLASS.

| CLASS OF FARMS. | Continental United States. | North Atlantic division. | South Atlantic division. | North Central division. | South Central division. | Western division. |
|--|----------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------|
| All farms | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Farms reporting as principal source of income— | | | | | | |
| Cotton | 70.5 | ..... | 57.7 | 1.0 | 81.0 | ..... |
| Miscellaneous products | 12.4 | 28.8 | 19.1 | 20.6 | 7.8 | 17.2 |
| Hay and grain | 6.9 | 13.8 | 8.9 | 35.8 | 4.7 | 24.9 |
| Live stock | 4.1 | 24.8 | 4.5 | 31.4 | 3.1 | 30.9 |
| Tobacco | 2.6 | 0.7 | 5.1 | 1.0 | 1.1 | ..... |
| Vegetables | 2.1 | 16.3 | 3.3 | 5.1 | 1.1 | 9.2 |
| Dairy produce | 0.7 | 11.4 | 0.3 | 2.9 | 0.8 | 12.2 |
| Fruit | 0.3 | 3.4 | 0.5 | 2.1 | 0.1 | 4.7 |
| Rice | 0.3 | ..... | 0.6 | ..... | 0.1 | ..... |
| Sugar | 0.1 | ..... | (¹) | 0.1 | 0.2 | ..... |
| Flowers and plants | (¹) | 0.6 | (¹) | ..... | (¹) | 0.6 |
| Nursery products | (¹) | 0.2 | (¹) | ..... | (¹) | 0.3 |

¹ Less than one-tenth of 1 per cent.

The several divisions differ greatly, of course, in the kind of principal crop reported. In the South Central division four-fifths of all farms are cotton farms. In the South Atlantic there is somewhat greater diversity, cotton farms forming a little less than three-fifths of the total; but even here there is no other single crop returned as the principal crop for one-tenth of all farms in the division. In the North Central states, hay and grain farms and live stock farms are of about equal importance, together constituting about two-thirds of the total. In the West there is considerable concentration on the same two classes, which form over half of the total. In the North Atlantic states the greatest diversity is found, the principal classes of farms being, in the order of their importance, miscellaneous, live stock, vegetable, hay and grain, and dairy farms. For continental United States, as a whole, the principal crop is usually cotton, the cotton farms constituting seven-tenths of all farms; next in rank are miscellaneous farms and then hay and grain farms, constituting respectively 12.4 per cent and 6.9 per cent of the total number.

As the presence of a large miscellaneous class implies the absence of specialization, it is of some interest to compare the several sections in this respect. The South Central division, which is preeminently the region of the cotton plantation, shows by far the smallest percentage of farms of this class. In the South Atlantic division the percentage is much higher, nearly equaling that in the North Central division and surpassing that in the Western. The highest percentage is that for the North Atlantic division. In the cotton belt the negro evidently devotes his energies chiefly to cotton. This is partly because of his long training in growing this staple, and because it is a profitable crop; and it is also partly because even when this crop is not as profitable as others, the crop-mortgage system under which the negro tenant works regards cotton alone as proper security, and the tenant must therefore plant it.

A comparison of the number of the farms operated by negroes in continental United States reporting specified crops in 1899 (Table XI), with the number reporting those crops as their principal source of income (Table XII),

shows that nearly all such farms reporting cotton reported it as their principal source of income, while it is evident that the other crops must have been subsidiary products on a large proportion of the farms reporting them.

The following table shows the per cent distribution, in respect to principal source of income, of the farms of negroes in the several Southern states, arranged in the order of the decreasing per cent of cotton farms:

TABLE XIII.—PER CENT DISTRIBUTION OF THE FARMS OF NEGRO FARMERS BY PRINCIPAL SOURCE OF INCOME, FOR THE SOUTHERN STATES AND TERRITORIES.

| STATE OR TERRITORY. | PER CENT OF THE FARMS OF NEGRO FARMERS REPORTING AS PRINCIPAL SOURCE OF INCOME— | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---------------------------------|---|----------------|----------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|----------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|
| | Cotton. | Miscellaneous. | Hay and grain. | Live stock. | Tobacco. | Vegetables. | Dairy produce. | Fruit. | Rice. | Sugar. | Flowers and plants. | Nursery products. |
| Continental United States | 70.5 | 12.4 | 6.9 | 4.1 | 2.6 | 2.1 | 0.7 | 0.3 | 0.3 | 0.1 | (¹) | (¹) |
| Mississippi | 88.9 | 6.3 | 2.3 | 0.9 | (¹) | 1.1 | 0.5 | (¹) | (¹) | (¹) | ..... | ..... |
| Louisiana | 87.9 | 3.9 | 3.1 | 1.3 | (¹) | 1.2 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.7 | 1.6 | ..... | ..... |
| Georgia | 86.7 | 6.4 | 3.6 | 1.0 | (¹) | 1.4 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.6 | (¹) | ..... | (¹) |
| Texas | 85.8 | 7.5 | 3.2 | 2.2 | (¹) | 0.9 | 0.3 | 0.1 | (¹) | (¹) | ..... | ..... |
| Alabama | 85.7 | 7.4 | 2.5 | 2.0 | (¹) | 0.8 | 1.4 | 0.1 | (¹) | 0.1 | (¹) | ..... |
| Arkansas | 80.7 | 9.2 | 3.5 | 3.1 | (¹) | 1.1 | 2.3 | 0.1 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| South Carolina | 78.1 | 11.9 | 5.0 | 1.3 | 0.5 | 1.8 | 0.1 | 0.1 | 1.2 | (¹) | (¹) | ..... |
| Indian Territory | 51.0 | 5.0 | 25.8 | 15.8 | 0.1 | 1.5 | 0.5 | 0.2 | ..... | 0.1 | ..... | ..... |
| Tennessee | 50.2 | 15.3 | 17.8 | 10.8 | 3.7 | 1.6 | 0.4 | 0.2 | ..... | ..... | ..... | (¹) |
| Oklahoma | 45.0 | 21.4 | 18.7 | 9.5 | 0.1 | 3.0 | 1.6 | 0.6 | ..... | 0.1 | ..... | ..... |
| Florida | 42.2 | 33.8 | 5.8 | 4.8 | 0.5 | 9.1 | 2.3 | 1.3 | 0.1 | 0.1 | ..... | ..... |
| North Carolina | 39.7 | 27.0 | 15.3 | 4.0 | 10.7 | 2.1 | 0.2 | 0.7 | 0.3 | (¹) | ..... | ..... |
| Virginia | 1.2 | 42.2 | 18.1 | 14.0 | 16.0 | 7.6 | 0.3 | 0.6 | ..... | (¹) | (¹) | ..... |
| Kentucky | 0.1 | 20.5 | 23.2 | 20.8 | 30.1 | 3.9 | 0.5 | 0.9 | ..... | (¹) | (¹) | ..... |
| Maryland ..... | ..... | 20.1 | 12.2 | 25.8 | 18.7 | 14.9 | 3.2 | 5.1 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Delaware ..... | ..... | 24.0 | 21.9 | 30.1 | ..... | 16.9 | 1.2 | 5.9 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| West Virginia ..... | ..... | 36.7 | 29.4 | 28.4 | 0.4 | 2.2 | 0.9 | 2.0 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| District of Columbia ..... | ..... | 11.7 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 64.7 | 5.9 | 5.9 | ..... | ..... | 11.8 | ..... |

¹ Less than one-tenth of 1 per cent.

The states in the above list form three rather distinct groups as regards the importance of the cotton farm. In the seven states at the head of the list more than three-fourths, or approximately from 80 to 90 per cent, of all farms cultivated by negroes report cotton as the principal crop. These states lie almost entirely within the cotton belt. Then come, in the above list, five states lying on the border of the cotton belt or partially within it. In these states from 40 to 50 per cent of the farms are devoted principally to cotton. Finally, at the foot of the list there are six states, including the District of Columbia, in which practically no cotton is grown; in these states most of the farms operated by negroes are either miscellaneous, hay and grain, live stock, or, tobacco farms. The miscellaneous farm attains its greatest relative importance in Virginia and West Virginia, the live stock farms in Maryland and Delaware, and the tobacco farms in Kentucky. In Maryland and Delaware the vegetable farm is of considerable importance, while the few farms in the District of Columbia are mostly of this class.

Expenditures for labor and fertilizers.—The chief items of expense on negro farms are the purchase of seed and tools, the hiring of labor, the buying of fertilizers, and the repair of buildings. Of these the expenditures for labor and fertilizers are perhaps the only items which can be accurately calculated from year to year.

The following table shows the expenditures for labor and fertilizers in continental United States, by geographic divisions, in 1899:

TABLE XIV.—*Expenditures for labor and fertilizers on farms of negro farmers: 1899.*

| DIVISION. | TOTAL. | | AVERAGE PER FARM. | | AVERAGE PER ACRE OF IMPROVED LAND. | |
|------------------------|-------------|--------------|-------------------|--------------|------------------------------------|--------------|
| | Labor. | Fertilizers. | Labor. | Fertilizers. | Labor. | Fertilizers. |
| Continental U. S. | \$8,789,792 | \$5,614,844 | \$12 | \$8 | \$0.38 | \$0.24 |
| North Atlantic | 86,094 | 28,125 | 49 | 16 | 1.56 | 0.51 |
| South Atlantic | 3,663,841 | 4,638,977 | 13 | 16 | 0.41 | 0.52 |
| North Central | 242,135 | 15,717 | 20 | 1 | 0.43 | 0.03 |
| South Central | 4,768,110 | 930,838 | 11 | 2 | 0.34 | 0.07 |
| Western | 29,612 | 1,187 | 88 | 4 | 1.42 | 0.06 |

On farms of negroes the expenditure for labor is small, because the average farm is just large enough for the labor of one family, needing outside help only in case of emergency.

The average expenditure for labor, both per farm and per acre of improved land, seems to depend upon the wages paid, the agricultural wealth of the section, and the class of farms. The North Atlantic division showed in 1900 the highest average value of property; and it also had a larger proportion of vegetable farms, and therefore of intensive farming, than any other division. Accordingly the average expenditure for labor was very high. In the Western division three-tenths of all negro farms were stock farms, having but little improved land in proportion to their total area, and devoting but little labor to the cultivation of crops; hence the high average expenditure per acre of improved land shown for this division is without much significance in comparison with other divisions. For

the other three divisions the averages per acre differed but slightly from those for continental United States.

The history of the treatment of the soil by both white and negro farmers in the South is simple. At first the plan followed was to wear out the soil by successive crops and then clear new land. This led to a southward and westward movement of land culture, in the path of which, from Virginia to Mississippi, lay a trail of worn-out, waste land. Such land was allowed to rest until the close of the Civil War, when commercial fertilizers were introduced to restore it.

A system of simple crop rotation has now been introduced here and there. Not much use is made of animal manures, as stock is not usually stalled. Although the expenditure for fertilizers is not a very good index of the amount of effort being made to restore the natural powers of the soil, the figures are of considerable value as showing the direction of much of this effort.

The average expenditures for fertilizers show very high figures for the Atlantic states and very low ones

for the Central and the Western. This may be due in part to a difference in the character of farming, but the principal explanation is probably to be found in the worn-out condition of the land in the East, referred to above.

Geographic distribution.—The differences in the conditions surrounding the negro farmer in the several geographic divisions described in the preceding sections of this chapter are virtually summarized in Table xv which shows, for each item, the per cent distribution of the total for continental United States by geographic divisions. This table makes it possible to determine whether, in any division, the proportion for a given item is greater or less than that division's proportion of the total number of negro farms. For example, the South Central division reported 59.5 per cent of all farms operated by negroes, and only 56.7 per cent of the total value of buildings on such farms; hence the negro's investment in buildings in the South Central division is relatively low.

TABLE XV.—PER CENT DISTRIBUTION, BY GEOGRAPHIC DIVISIONS, OF THE TOTAL NUMBER OF FARMS OF NEGRO FARMERS, TOTAL ACREAGE, TOTAL VALUES OF FARM PROPERTY AND PRODUCTS, AND TOTAL EXPENDITURES FOR LABOR AND FERTILIZERS.

| DIVISION. | PER CENT DISTRIBUTION. | | | | | | | | | | |
|--------------------------------|------------------------|----------|------------|-------------------------|---|-------------|-----------------------------|-------------|--|---------------------|---------------|
| | Total number of farms. | Acreage. | | Value of farm property. | | | | | Value of products of 1899 not fed to live stock. | Expenditures: 1899. | |
| | | Total. | Im-proved. | Total. | Land and im-provements (except build-ings). | Build-ings. | Imple-ments and ma-chinery. | Live stock. | | Labor. | Fertili-zers. |
| Continental United States..... | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| North Atlantic..... | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 1.0 | 0.8 | 2.0 | 1.1 | 0.5 | 0.3 | 1.0 | 0.5 |
| South Atlantic..... | 38.6 | 40.7 | 38.0 | 32.6 | 32.8 | 37.1 | 31.2 | 28.3 | 34.4 | 41.7 | 82.6 |
| North Central..... | 1.6 | 2.1 | 2.4 | 4.9 | 5.5 | 4.1 | 3.8 | 3.6 | 1.8 | 2.8 | 0.3 |
| South Central..... | 59.5 | 56.8 | 59.3 | 61.3 | 60.7 | 56.6 | 63.7 | 67.4 | 63.4 | 54.2 | 16.6 |
| Western | 0.1 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.3 | (1) |

¹ Less than one-tenth of 1 per cent.

THE NEGRO TENANT.

Classification of farms by tenure.—Conditions of farm tenure have much to do, of course, with farm methods in general. In the reports of the Twelfth Census six different varieties of tenure are distinguished and used as a basis for classification of farm statistics. They comprise farms operated by owners, by part owners, by owners and tenants, by managers, by cash tenants, and by share tenants. The terms here used may be defined as follows: "Owners" in the narrower sense of the term are those farmers owning all the land comprised in their farms; "part owners" are those owning a part of the land in their farms and renting a part; the term "owners and tenants" is used to designate farmers jointly cultivating the same farm, one owning the land, or a part of it, and the other or others owning no part, but receiving for supervision

or labor a share of the products; "managers" are persons employed by the owner to cultivate the farm in return for a fixed salary; "cash tenants" are farmers paying for the use of the land a cash rental or a fixed amount of labor or farm produce; "share tenants" pay as rental a stated share of the products.

The farms operated by owners, part owners, and owners and tenants may be regarded as constituting the owned farms, those operated by cash or share tenants constituting, of course, the rented farms. Of the 746,715 farms of negroes in continental United States in 1900, 187,797, or 25.2 per cent of the total, were owned farms, and 557,174, or 74.6 per cent, rented farms—the remainder, 1,744, or 0.2 per cent of the total, being operated by managers.

The following table shows the distribution, by tenure, of farms operated by negroes in each main geographic division:

TABLE XVI.—*Farms of negro farmers classified according to tenure.*

| DIVISION. | NUMBER OF FARMS OPERATED BY— | | | | | |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|---------|-----------|----------|---------|---------|
| | All classes. | Owners. | Managers. | Tenants. | | |
| | | | | All. | Cash. | Share. |
| Continental United States.. | 746,715 | 187,797 | 1,744 | 557,174 | 273,560 | 283,614 |
| North Atlantic | 1,761 | 1,150 | 67 | 544 | 304 | 240 |
| South Atlantic | 287,933 | 84,389 | 966 | 202,578 | 100,523 | 102,055 |
| North Central | 12,255 | 6,972 | 109 | 5,174 | 1,708 | 3,466 |
| South Central | 444,429 | 95,029 | 595 | 348,805 | 170,999 | 177,806 |
| Western | 337 | 257 | 7 | 73 | 26 | 47 |

| DIVISION. | PER CENT OPERATED BY— | | | | | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------|---------|-----------|----------|-------|--------|
| | All classes. | Owners. | Managers. | Tenants. | | |
| | | | | All. | Cash. | Share. |
| Continental United States.. | 100.0 | 25.2 | 0.2 | 74.6 | 36.6 | 38.0 |
| North Atlantic | 100.0 | 65.3 | 3.8 | 30.9 | 17.3 | 13.6 |
| South Atlantic | 100.0 | 29.3 | 0.3 | 70.4 | 34.9 | 35.5 |
| North Central | 100.0 | 56.9 | 0.9 | 42.2 | 13.9 | 28.3 |
| South Central | 100.0 | 21.4 | 0.1 | 78.5 | 38.5 | 40.0 |
| Western | 100.0 | 76.2 | 2.1 | 21.7 | 7.7 | 14.0 |

The percentages of rented farms in 1900 were relatively high in each of the two Southern divisions, and somewhat higher in the South Central than in the South Atlantic. Of the comparatively few negro farms in the Northern divisions the proportion rented was much smaller.

Clearly the central feature in the southern farm life of the negro race is the tenant class—those half-million black men who hire farms on various terms, and a large proportion of whom stand about midway between slavery and ownership.

Conditions under slavery.—Present conditions in the farm life of the southern negro can be understood only by bringing to mind the historic development. Before the war the southern plantation consisted of the owner, from 20 to 200 slaves, and several hundred acres of land. Directly under the master stood an overseer, who directed the work through several head slaves called "drivers." The rank and file of slaves were divided into house servants, mechanics, and field hands. All over 12 years of age—men, women, and children—worked in some way, children and the old and disabled being given half tasks.

Cotton was the chief crop on these plantations; but rice was largely cultivated in South Carolina, sugar in Louisiana, and tobacco in the more northern states. Grain crops were of minor importance, and the quantities of hay, fruit, and vegetables raised were scarcely sufficient for home consumption.

One of the most striking features in connection with plantations such as these is their large area. Although exact figures are not available, there is evidence to show that they continually increased in size from 1820

to about 1855. As the old lands were gradually worn out, the demand for fresh soil shifted the region of large farms continuously south and west.

The earliest exact figures available are for the censuses of 1850 and 1860. The intervening decade witnessed the zenith of the plantation system and the beginning of its decline. The history of the country during this period is the history of the efforts of the landowners to maintain their economic advantage. The cotton market was favorable, the price rising and remaining high. The region of large farms tended farther and farther southward and westward, and as the worn-out farms of the border states were abandoned for farming purposes they were utilized as slave-breeding farms, in order to meet the increasing demand for slave labor in the cotton district; thus Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, Kentucky, Tennessee, and Missouri became the seat of an internal slave trade of large dimensions. The average assessed value of slaves (one-third or one-half lower than the real value) rose from \$324 in 1840 to \$361 in 1850, and to \$505 in 1855.¹ The illicit foreign slave trade, thus encouraged, assumed larger dimensions toward 1860.

Between 1850 and 1860 the average size of the plantations in the cotton growing South increased from 427 to 431 acres; leaving out Texas, whose ranches in 1850 were not really farms, the increase was from 353 to 408 acres, or 15.7 per cent. But during the same period the average size in the border states, where the land had been worked out and the plantation system was being abandoned for slave breeding and for the beginnings of small farms, decreased from 282 to 258 acres.

Even more striking than the increase in the area of the large southern plantations was the concentration upon them of nearly all the slaves owned in the South. This is shown in the following statement:

Proportions of slave owners and of slaves in the population of the South: 1850 and 1860.

| CENSUS YEAR. | PER CENT OWNERS FORM OF— | | Percent slaves form of total population. | Average number of slaves per owner. |
|--------------|--------------------------|-------------------|--|-------------------------------------|
| | Total population. | White population. | | |
| 1860 | 3.2 | 5.1 | 34.5 | 11 |
| 1850 | 3.7 | 5.8 | 34.7 | 9 |

These figures show that the slaves formed about one-third of the total population of that section, but that the owners of these slaves formed only between 5 and 6 per cent of the white population and between 3 and 4 per cent of the total population, the proportion being even lower in 1860 than in 1850.

Effect of the Civil War.—This economic system was

¹ Cotton Kingdom, Olmsted.

overthrown by the Civil War. The land wasted by the armies declined in value, a billion and a half of capital invested in slaves disappeared utterly, and the people were left poor and deeply in debt.

In nearly all the states the course of procedure after the war was the same. The old system of planting on a large scale was partially resumed with contract labor and borrowed capital; but the system soon broke down because of the refusal of the freedmen to work under the conditions offered. The result was a compromise between the landed and landless classes, bringing about a metayer or share tenant system.

The share tenant system.—This system showed many forms and variations. In South Carolina a scheme proposed by a negro laborer came into vogue as early as 1866. The laborer was to work for the landowner five days per week, and have a house, rations, 3 acres of land, a mule and plow every other Saturday to work the land, and \$16 in money at the end of the year. The payment of money was considered as representing the value of an extra half day per week, thus raising the laborer's proportion of the week to one and one-half days, or one-fourth; his compensation was therefore regarded as equivalent to his board and lodging and one-fourth of the product. This system proved very successful. The second year some of the laborers proposed to work only four days, feed themselves, and take double the land and mule work, without the money. The third year three-day hands came in, furnishing part of their own stock, and as there were others who paid the rent for a house and an acre of land by giving two days' work per week, there were often found on the same plantation various classes of hands working for the owner from two to six days per week.

The most common share system consisted in granting a freed family a piece of land, usually from 40 to 80 acres, and taking a share of the crop as rent. The share of the crop taken depended on what the laborer furnished. If he gave nothing but his labor and that of his family—implements, stock, and food being furnished—the landowner took two-thirds of the crop; if the laborer fed himself, the owner received half of the crop; if the laborer also furnished tools and mule, the owner received from one-fourth to one-third of the crop. The details of this arrangement of course varied according to locality, fertility, crop, and the character of the contracting parties; if the laborer was thrifty and lucky, the rental of the land was eventually fixed at so much cotton or money, and thus the renter, as distinguished from the metayer, appeared.

This system naturally resulted in the cutting up of the large plantations of the South. The almost continuous decrease in the size of farms may be seen from the following table:

TABLE XVII.—Average area in acres of all farms in the South: 1860 to 1900.

| CENSUS YEAR. | All Southern states. | South Atlantic division. | South Central division. |
|--------------|----------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1900 | 138.2 | 108.4 | 155.4 |
| 1890 | 139.7 | 133.6 | 144.0 |
| 1880 | 153.4 | 157.4 | 150.6 |
| 1870 | 214.2 | 241.1 | 194.4 |
| 1860 | 335.4 | 352.8 | 321.3 |

The average area of farms for the South as a whole decreased from 335.4 acres in 1860 to 138.2 in 1900, or 58.8 per cent; the decrease was noticeably greater in the South Atlantic than in the South Central states.

To a considerable extent this change results from the fact that the large plantation, instead of being operated by the owner as one farm with the aid of slave or hired labor, has been leased in small areas to tenants, each such area constituting a separate farm according to the census definition of the term.

The crop-lien system.—Another result of the share system in the South was the rise of the crop-lien system of credit farming, the understanding of which is absolutely necessary to any intelligent study of the negro tenant farmer.¹

Suppose that A is a landholder with 1,000 acres in one of the country districts of Georgia, B is a general merchant, and C is a negro with a wife and several half-grown children.

In slavery times the relations of such a group would have been as follows: A owned C and his family; he furnished them shelter, and gave them food and clothing at stated intervals. Such supplies as A did not have on hand he bought of B, usually on credit, paying at harvest time. At this time the business of B was largely wholesale, and he was located at some central point like New Orleans or Savannah.

Directly after emancipation the relations of the three chief factors changed as follows: A, who was almost or quite bankrupt, divided up his plantation and let C and his family work, say 80 acres, on shares. A furnished, as before, food, shelter, tools, stock, and perhaps even clothes; C was to work the land and receive from one-third to one-half of the net proceeds after the cost of the food and clothing advanced by A had been deducted. B, the merchant of whom A bought these supplies on credit, was no longer a wholesale dealer, but a merchant in a neighboring market town of 500 to 1,000 inhabitants, with a small cash capital and a large supply of general merchandise.

This system proved very unsatisfactory. The freedman usually found himself at the end of the season with no surplus or in debt. Moreover, under the lenient

¹ The following description is based on the report on the negro landowner of Georgia, Bulletin No. 35 United States Department of Labor.

laws for the collection of debts in force at that time, the merchant B was peculiarly liable, between master and man, to lose all. As the freedman was the actual producer of the crop, it was clearly to the interest of the merchant to treat directly with him, if only he could get some legal grip upon him and his work. On the other hand, the freedman, seeking to escape from a condition hardly better than the old slavery, turned eagerly from the master to the merchant. The ex-master was not unwilling to enter into any bargain that insured him a fair income from his land. In the rearrangements between 1870 and 1880, therefore, the economic situation became as follows:

A furnished land, shelter, and stock to C. The rent was either a specific part of the crop, a stated number of pounds of cotton per acre, or a fixed money rental. C bought his supplies of food, clothing, etc., directly from B on credit. B, under a set of laws which gradually grew up, secured himself by a mortgage, which constituted a second lien on C's growing crop, A's rent being the first lien. B now became a crossroads merchant who knew how to attract and hold his black customers.

An investigation of the crop-lien system made in connection with the census of 1880 showed that there was an increasing number of laborers seeking credit to enable them to do business on their own account as tenant farmers, and that the majority of such liens were given by this class, mostly for provisions, but to some extent also for fertilizers, mules, and farm implements.

The effect upon the freedman of this new crop-lien system depended on his character and upon attending circumstances. Thrifty negroes in the hands of well-disposed landowners and honest merchants early became independent landholders; shiftless, ignorant negroes in the power of unscrupulous landowners and merchants sank to a condition hardly better than slavery. The mass of negroes between these two extremes fared as chance and the weather permitted. A good season with good prices regularly freed a number from debt and made them landholders; a season poor either in weather or in prices resulted in ruin to many.

But it is without doubt true that as conditions were after the war the crop-lien system was the only door of opportunity opened to the freedmen, and that through this thousands have advanced from penury to land ownership.

Present economic conditions.—The situation of the farming population in the black belt to-day shows four well-defined economic classes representing different stages of advancement toward farm ownership.

There is the farm laborer who receives for his work, at the end of the year, certain fixed wages, varying from \$30 to \$60. Some receive also a house, perhaps with a garden spot, and have their supplies of food and

clothing advanced; in such cases the supplies must be paid for, with interest, out of the money wages. Another class of laborers are contract hands—i. e., laborers paid by the month or year and fed and supplied by the landowner. Such laborers receive from 35 to 40 cents per day during the working season; they are usually unmarried persons, many being women, and when they marry they become metayers, or, occasionally, renters.

The cropper is entirely without capital, even in the limited sense of food or money to keep him from seed-time to harvest; all he furnishes is labor, while the landowner furnishes house, land, stock, tools, and seed. At the end of the year the cropper gets a stipulated portion of the crop; out of his share, however, comes payment, with interest, for food and clothing advanced him during the year. Thus we have a laborer without capital and without wages, and an employer whose capital consists largely of food and other supplies advanced to laborers—an arrangement unsatisfactory to both parties, and in vogue usually on poor land with hard-pressed owners.

Above the cropper comes the metayer, or share tenant, who works the land on his own responsibility, paying rent in cotton and supported by the crop-lien system. The great mass of the negro population is found in this class. After the war this plan attracted the freedmen on account of its larger freedom and its possibilities for making a surplus. If the rent fixed was reasonable, this was an incentive to the tenant to strive; on the other hand, if the rent was too high or if the land deteriorated, the result was to discourage and check the efforts of the tenant.

The renter for fixed money rental belongs in the highest of the emerging classes. The sole advantages possessed by this class are their freedom to choose their crops and the increased responsibility which comes through having money transactions. While some of the renters differ little in condition from the metayers, yet on the whole they are a more intelligent and responsible class, and are the ones who eventually become landowners.

THE NEGRO FARM OWNER.

Proportion of owned farms.—Of the 746,715 farms operated by negroes in continental United States in 1900, 21 per cent were owned entirely, and an additional 4.2 per cent owned in part, by the farmers operating them; in other words, forty years after emancipation 25.2 per cent or about one-fourth of all negro farmers had become landholders.

Of the total negro and mixed farm families reported in 1890, 120,738, or 21.7 per cent owned their farms. In 1900 there were 187,799 farms owned by negroes, which was 25.2 per cent of all farms operated by

negroes. There were 190,111 private farm-owning negro families in 1900 and a somewhat larger number of farm-owning families of all sorts. Thus, while the number of negro farmers probably increased by about 36 or 38 per cent (see page 69), the number of negro owners increased over 57 per cent, and the percentage of ownership increased by 3.5. These percentages, although based on figures which are not entirely comparable, are sufficiently exact to measure approximately the advance toward farm ownership made by the negroes during the decade, 1890 to 1900.

In the following table the Southern states are arranged in the order of the decreasing per cent of owned farms:

TABLE XVIII.—*Per cent distribution, by tenure, of the total number of farms of negro farmers in each Southern state: 1900.*

| STATE OR TERRITORY. | PER CENT OPERATED BY— | | | | |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|------------|----------|-------|--------|
| | Owners. | Man-agers. | Tenants. | | |
| | | | All. | Cash. | Share. |
| West Virginia | 72.0 | 1.1 | 26.9 | 9.1 | 17.8 |
| Oklahoma | 71.2 | 0.3 | 28.5 | 7.6 | 20.9 |
| Virginia | 59.2 | 0.5 | 40.3 | 15.4 | 24.9 |
| Maryland | 55.8 | 1.8 | 42.4 | 9.6 | 32.8 |
| Indian Territory | 55.4 | 0.3 | 44.3 | 7.1 | 37.2 |
| Florida | 48.4 | 0.7 | 50.9 | 40.7 | 10.2 |
| Kentucky | 48.0 | 0.6 | 51.4 | 7.0 | 44.4 |
| Delaware | 40.5 | 1.8 | 57.7 | 9.2 | 48.5 |
| North Carolina | 31.2 | 0.2 | 68.6 | 19.0 | 49.6 |
| Texas | 30.7 | 0.1 | 69.2 | 12.9 | 56.3 |
| District of Columbia | 29.4 | 11.8 | 58.8 | 56.8 | |
| Tennessee | 27.8 | 0.2 | 72.0 | 32.2 | 39.8 |
| Arkansas | 25.4 | 0.2 | 74.4 | 33.7 | 40.7 |
| South Carolina | 22.2 | 0.2 | 77.6 | 49.7 | 27.9 |
| Mississippi | 16.3 | 0.1 | 83.6 | 44.5 | 39.1 |
| Louisiana | 16.1 | 0.1 | 83.8 | 36.5 | 47.3 |
| Alabama | 15.0 | 0.1 | 84.9 | 59.7 | 25.2 |
| Georgia | 13.7 | 0.3 | 86.0 | 41.9 | 44.1 |

This table exhibits a wide range in the percentage of ownership in different Southern states. In the states along the northern border of the South, including Virginia, Oklahoma and Indian Territory, and in Florida, the per cent of owned farms is comparatively high, varying from 40.5 in Delaware to 72 in West Virginia. In Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana the percentage is very low, ranging from 13.7 per cent in Georgia to 16.3 in Mississippi; in South Carolina the percentage is somewhat higher (22.2), but is still below the average for the country. These five states are in the heart of the South; they comprise the greater part of the black belt; in each of them negroes form between 45 and 60 per cent of the total population, and negro farmers between 35 and 60 per cent of all farmers; collectively they contain almost one-half (47.5 per cent) of the total negro population of the United States. In states where negroes are relatively less numerous the percentage of ownership is higher. This suggests the inference that where the negroes are massed, tenancy is the prevailing form of farm tenure; but it is not so clear that we have here a direct relation of cause and effect. These states are all cotton growing states. The massing of negroes, tenant farming, and cotton culture

appear to be correlated facts, the first resulting from the last and the second and the last acting as reciprocal cause and effect through the crop-lien system. In Florida, which has a percentage of negro population (43.7) almost as high as that of Georgia (46.7), the percentage of ownership among colored farmers is high (48.4), because of the greater ease of acquiring fertile land in a newly settled state. For the same reason, in Texas, where nine-tenths of the negro farmers make cotton their principal crop, the per cent of ownership (30.7), though not high, is above the average for the country.

If we add a list of the states with the actual number of negro owners in each we have:

| | |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| Virginia, 26,566. | Tennessee, 9,426. |
| Mississippi, 21,973. | Louisiana, 9,378. |
| Texas, 20,139. | Florida, 6,552. |
| South Carolina, 18,970. | Kentucky, 5,402. |
| North Carolina, 17,520. | Maryland, 2,262. |
| Alabama, 14,110. | West Virginia, 534. |
| Arkansas, 11,941. | Delaware, 332. |
| Georgia, 11,375. | District of Columbia, 5. |

Virginia leads, followed by Mississippi, Texas, and the Carolinas. In all these cases there are obvious reasons for the large number of owners: Virginia had developed slavery furthest and brought a larger body of negroes to a considerable degree of culture and civilization before 1861. It also bore the main brunt of war and the breaking up of estates gave the negroes a chance to buy. The Mississippi bottoms and the rising price of cotton are attracting negro owners, and Texas offers the chances of the free West. North Carolina had a thrifty free negro element, and Government lands were sold on favorable terms in South Carolina.

Total acreage and value of owned farms.—Census statistics of the acreage and value of farms of negro owners as distinguished from other colored owners are not available, because in the reports of the Twelfth Census the returns of the acreage of farms, the value of farm property and products, and the expenditure for labor and fertilizers were tabulated by tenure for farms of colored farmers, but not for farms of negroes alone. The term "colored," as used in the census, includes not only negroes, but Indians, Chinese, Japanese, and Hawaiians. Negroes, however, constitute more than 97 per cent of all colored farmers in continental United States, and almost 99 per cent of all in the Southern states. Accordingly, in considering continental United States or the South as a whole the statistics relative to colored farmers may be accepted as representing practically negro farmers.

The total acreage and total value of farm property comprised in the farms owned by colored farmers are given in Table XIX, together with the total value of farm products and total expenditures for labor and fertilizers. This table gives also the distribution of those totals according to the subclasses of owned farms distinguished in the census classification.

TABLE XIX.—DISTRIBUTION, BY SUBCLASSES OF TENURE, OF THE NUMBER, ACREAGE, VALUE, ETC., OF THE FARMS OF NEGRO, INDIAN, AND MONGOLIAN OWNERS IN CONTINENTAL UNITED STATES: 1900.

| CLASS OF OWNERSHIP. | FARMS OF NEGRO OWNERS. | | FARMS OF ALL NEGRO, INDIAN, AND MONGOLIAN OWNERS. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-----------------------|------------------------|-----------------------------------|---|-----------------------------------|------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------------|--|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| | Number. | Per cent of total for all owners. | Number. | | Acreage. | | | Value of farm property. | | Value of products of 1899 not fed to live stock. | | Expenditures for labor: 1899. | | Expenditures for fertilizers: 1899. | |
| | | | Total. | Per cent of total for all owners. | Total. | Per cent of total for all owners. | Per cent improved. | Total. | Per cent of total for all owners. | Total. | Per cent of total for all owners. | Total. | Per cent of total for all owners. | Total. | Per cent of total for all owners. |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| All owners | 187,797 | 100.0 | 206,517 | 100.0 | 15,976,098 | 100.0 | 42.2 | \$179,796,639 | 100.0 | \$57,422,983 | 100.0 | \$2,624,595 | 100.0 | \$1,197,180 | 100.0 |
| Owners proper | 156,370 | 83.3 | 174,484 | 84.4 | 13,621,733 | 85.3 | 40.5 | 150,557,251 | 83.7 | 47,428,553 | 82.6 | 2,095,485 | 79.9 | 964,760 | 80.6 |
| Part owners..... | 29,956 | 15.9 | 30,501 | 14.8 | 2,205,297 | 13.8 | 52.4 | 27,358,225 | 15.2 | 9,431,859 | 16.4 | 496,670 | 18.9 | 222,210 | 18.6 |
| Owners and tenants... | 1,471 | 0.8 | 1,682 | 0.8 | 149,068 | 0.9 | 50.2 | 1,881,163 | 1.1 | 562,571 | 1.0 | 32,440 | 1.2 | 10,210 | 0.8 |

These figures show that in 1900 negro farmers who owned all of the land they cultivated, or "owners proper," formed 83.3 per cent of all negro owners, while part owners and owners and tenants formed 15.9 per cent and 0.8 per cent, respectively. For all colored farmers the percentage of owners proper was slightly larger, and that of part owners slightly smaller, than for negroes alone. It will be noticed that while the percentage of the total acreage held by colored part owners was slightly smaller than their percentage of the number of farms, their percentage of the value of farm property was slightly larger and their percentage of the value of products and of expenditures for labor and fertilizers considerably larger. This indicates that part owners as a class operate smaller but more valuable, productive, and highly cultivated farms than those who own all their land. The few farms of owners and tenants exhibit a similar superiority over the farms of owners proper as regards value of farm property and of products, and expenditures for labor.

The above table represents only the farms cultivated by negro or colored owners, taking no account of the land rented out by negro or colored owners, of which there is a considerable amount, for the custom of sub-renting is widespread.

Owned and rented land in farms of owners.—The total area in farms of colored owners in continental United States in 1900 was 15,976,098 acres, or 24,963 square miles. Not all of this land, however, was owned by the farmers cultivating it; in farms of part owners, some of it, as already explained, was rented from other persons as an addition to the owned land. This composite form of tenure, under which the farmer is both owner and tenant, is representative of a method of buying land prevalent among southern negroes. A man first buys 40 acres of land, paying for it in installments; after that is bought—or, more probably, while he is paying for it—he rents a neighboring plot of 40 acres which he conducts as part of his original farm. Thus he is a landowner, but only part owner of the farm

under his control. In 1900 there were 30,501 such farms in continental United States conducted by colored farmers, of whom 29,956 were negroes. These farms contained 2,205,297 acres, of which 1,193,413, or an average of 39.1 acres per farm, were owned, and 1,011,884, or an average of 33.2 acres per farm, were rented. In the Southern states there were 28,055 such farms, all of which were reported by negroes.

There is still a further complication of ownership in the case of the few farms conducted jointly by the owner of the land and a tenant who shares the product. In 1900 colored farmers conducted 1,582 such farms, with an area of 149,068 acres, or 94 acres per farm; of these farms, 1,471 were conducted by negroes. The land in such farms partakes of the nature of both owned and rented land (see page 78), but is appropriately classified as owned land in any statement designed to show the extent to which negroes are to be credited with the ownership of the land they cultivate. Observing these distinctions, we find that the total owned land of colored farmers in continental United States in 1900 amounted to 14,964,214 acres, or 23,382 square miles—an area nearly as large as Holland and Belgium—and constituted 35.8 per cent of all the land operated by colored farmers. The figures for continental United States and for the two Southern divisions are given in the following table:

TABLE XX.—Acres of owned and rented land in farms of negro, Indian, and Mongolian owners: 1900.

| TENURE. | Continental United States. | South Atlantic division. | South Central division. |
|---|----------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| Total | 15,976,098 | 4,427,439 | 8,931,245 |
| Owned | 14,964,214 | 4,095,720 | 8,477,013 |
| In farms of owners proper | 13,621,733 | 3,670,737 | 7,717,407 |
| In farms of part owners and of owners and tenants | 1,342,481 | 424,983 | 759,606 |
| Rented | 1,011,884 | 331,719 | 454,232 |

The per cent which the acreage owned forms of the total acreage in all farms of colored farmers is 35.8 for

continental United States, 26.2 for the South Atlantic states, and 36.9 for the South Central states.

Value of farm property owned by negroes.—The total value of the farm property in the three classes of farms operated by colored owners in the United States (including Hawaii) was \$181,116,048. "This sum includes the value of farms, live stock, and implements on farms owned and operated by Indians, Chinese, Japanese, and Hawaiians, as well as by negroes. After making an allowance for such values, if an estimate of the probable total farm wealth of the negro farmers, June 1, 1900, be desired, the value of the live stock on rented farms, of which a large share generally belongs to the tenants, should be added. That value for the colored tenants was \$57,167,206. Adding this sum to the preceding total, it appears that the value, June 1, 1900, of the farm property belonging to negroes was approximately \$200,000,000, or a little less than \$300 for each negro farmer."¹

This estimate, however, takes no account of property owned by negroes and rented out to either negroes or whites. In the state of Georgia, for instance, according to the tax returns the land held by colored owners in rural districts in 1900 comprised 1,075,073 acres, while according to the Twelfth Census the acreage of land owned by colored farmers was 871,776, or more than 200,000 less. A similar, though smaller, discrepancy appeared in Virginia. It is probable that most of this difference represents land sublet by negro owners to tenants, and accordingly reported in the census among the farms of tenants; therefore we are probably justified in adding 15 per cent to the above estimated value of property owned by negro farmers in continental United States, thus bringing the total up to \$230,000,000.

The value of the land in farms of all colored owners in continental United States in 1900—including the value of the supplementary land rented, which, if we assume it to be of the same average value as the rest, amounted to about \$7,500,000—was \$102,022,601. While some of the land is very good, most of it is poor, being often practically worn out or disadvantageously situated as regards a market.

Of the 206,517 farms of colored owners in continental United States in 1900, 201,106 had buildings, and the value of these was \$28,662,167. For farms which had buildings, the average value per farm was \$143. This would mean, in the South, a log or plank house of two or three rooms, and two or three outhouses of various kinds.

The value in 1900 of implements and machinery on these farms amounted to \$8,352,975. The negro's tools are few and old-fashioned, a plow and a hoe being the indispensables. However, the farms of negro owners are somewhat better equipped than those of tenants, having wagons and here and there a cotton gin, and perhaps a reaper, though that is rarer.

¹Twelfth Census, Vol. V, page cx.

The value of live stock on these farms in 1900 was \$40,758,896. The proportion of this total reported by Indians is greater than their proportion of any other item of farm property, but the negroes own considerable live stock.

Products and expenditures on owned farms.—The gross value of products of 1899 on farms of colored owners in continental United States was \$67,132,380; on subtracting the value of products fed to live stock, we have a net value of \$57,422,983, or 31.9 per cent of the total value of farm property.

In 1899 colored farm owners expended for labor over \$2,500,000, or nearly \$13 per farm. At prevailing rates of wages this means the employment of a man, to hoe or pick cotton, or to plant and gather other crops, for about one month in the year. This indicates that the owned farm of the negro is primarily a tract suitable for cultivation by one family. This statement is partially modified, however, by the fact that considerable land is rented out by owners; moreover, it is probable that on the small farms very little labor is hired, the average being maintained by considerable hiring on the larger farms. It is noteworthy that among colored farmers more labor is hired, on the average, by colored tenants than by owners—probably because the farms of tenants, although smaller, have a larger average acreage of improved land than those of owners.

The expenditures for fertilizers on farms of colored owners in 1899 amounted to over a million dollars, thus averaging about \$6 per farm.

FARM STATISTICS BY TENURE.

Farms of colored farmers classified by tenure.—In comparing the value, acreage, etc., of the farms of the negro farmers in the different classes of tenure it is necessary, for reasons already explained, (see page 82) to make use of figures which include farms operated by Mongolian and Indian farmers. The relative importance of the negro farmers as compared with the other colored farmers is shown for the several geographic divisions of the United States in the following table:

TABLE XXI.—Number and acreage of farms of negro, and of Indian and Mongolian farmers: 1900.

A.—NUMBER.

| DIVISION. | Total number. | FARMS OF NEGRO FARMERS. | | FARMS OF INDIAN OR MONGOLIAN FARMERS. | |
|---------------------|---------------|-------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| | | Number. | Per cent of total number. | Number. | Per cent of total number. |
| Continental U. S. | 767,764 | 746,715 | 97.3 | 21,049 | 2.7 |
| North Atlantic..... | 2,140 | 1,761 | 82.3 | 379 | 17.7 |
| South Atlantic..... | 288,871 | 287,983 | 99.7 | 888 | 0.3 |
| North Central..... | 16,900 | 12,255 | 72.5 | 4,645 | 27.5 |
| South Central..... | 451,799 | 444,429 | 98.4 | 7,370 | 1.6 |
| Western..... | 8,054 | 337 | 4.2 | 7,717 | 95.8 |

TABLE XXI.—Number and acreage of farms of negro, and of Indian and Mongolian farmers: 1900—Continued.

| DIVISION. | Total acreage. | FARMS OF NEGRO FARMERS. | | FARMS OF INDIAN OR MONGOLIAN FARMERS. | |
|---------------------|----------------|-------------------------|----------------------------|---------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| | | Acreage. | Per cent of total acreage. | Acreage. | Per cent of total acreage. |
| | | | | | |
| Continental U. S. | 41,766,023 | 38,233,920 | 91.5 | 3,532,103 | 8.5 |
| North Atlantic..... | 107,239 | 84,407 | 78.7 | 22,832 | 21.3 |
| South Atlantic..... | 15,637,265 | 15,573,561 | 99.6 | 63,704 | 0.4 |
| North Central..... | 2,211,388 | 787,071 | 35.6 | 1,424,267 | 64.4 |
| South Central..... | 22,974,781 | 21,712,876 | 94.5 | 1,261,905 | 5.5 |
| Western..... | 885,400 | 76,005 | 9.1 | 759,395 | 90.9 |

In the two Southern divisions the colored farmers consist almost entirely of negroes, the number of other colored farmers being so small that it is practically a negligible quantity; accordingly, for these two divisions generalizations in regard to the negroes may be based upon statistics for all colored. In the North Atlantic and North Central states, however, the proportion of other colored is a factor of importance, and in the Western states the number of negroes is small in comparison to the total number of colored. In so far, then, as it may be necessary to use the data for "colored," the discussion by geographic divisions and states will be confined to the South, where 95 per cent of the negro farmers are found, and where negro and colored are practically coextensive and identical; and the Northern and Western states will be taken into consideration only so far as they are represented in the totals for continental United States.

The distribution of farms by tenure has already been presented for the farms operated by negroes (see Table XVI), but since the statistics of acreage and value which follow, relate to all colored farmers it is desirable to have the distribution shown for this class also, although it differs but little from that shown for negro farmers alone. Accordingly, in Table XXII, the number of farms operated by colored farmers in each main class of tenure is given, together with the per cent which the number in each class forms of the total number in all classes. The comparison by geographic divisions in this table and in those which follow is confined to the South, but is presented for the minor as well as the main divisions of that section.

TABLE XXII.—Farms of negro, Indian, and Mongolian farmers classified according to tenure: 1900.

| DIVISION. | NUMBER OF FARMS OPERATED BY— | | | | | |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|---------|-----------|----------|---------|---------|
| | All classes. | Owners. | Managers. | Tenants. | | |
| | | | | All. | Cash. | Share. |
| Continental U. S. | 767,764 | 206,517 | 1,824 | 559,423 | 274,663 | 284,760 |
| South Atlantic division.... | 288,871 | 85,116 | 970 | 202,785 | 100,597 | 102,188 |
| Northern South Atlantic.... | 52,254 | 30,699 | 368 | 21,187 | 7,607 | 13,580 |
| Southern South Atlantic.... | 236,617 | 54,417 | 602 | 181,598 | 92,990 | 88,608 |
| South Central division.... | 451,799 | 101,560 | 623 | 349,616 | 171,105 | 178,511 |
| Eastern South Central.... | 267,895 | 49,911 | 324 | 217,660 | 125,104 | 92,556 |
| Western South Central.... | 183,904 | 51,649 | 299 | 131,956 | 46,001 | 85,955 |

TABLE XXIII.—Farms of negro, Indian, and Mongolian farmers classified according to tenure: 1900—Continued.

| DIVISION. | PER CENT OPERATED BY— | | | | | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------|---------|-----------|----------|-------|--------|
| | All classes. | Owners. | Managers. | Tenants. | | |
| | | | | All. | Cash. | Share. |
| Continental U. S. | 100.0 | 26.9 | 0.2 | 72.9 | 35.8 | 37.1 |
| South Atlantic division.... | 100.0 | 29.5 | 0.3 | 70.2 | 34.8 | 35.4 |
| Northern South Atlantic.... | 100.0 | 58.8 | 0.7 | 40.5 | 14.5 | 26.0 |
| Southern South Atlantic.... | 100.0 | 23.0 | 0.3 | 76.7 | 39.3 | 37.4 |
| South Central division.... | 100.0 | 22.5 | 0.1 | 77.4 | 37.9 | 39.5 |
| Eastern South Central.... | 100.0 | 18.6 | 0.1 | 81.3 | 40.7 | 34.6 |
| Western South Central.... | 100.0 | 28.1 | 0.2 | 71.7 | 25.0 | 46.7 |

A little more than one-fourth of all colored farmers in continental United States are owners, almost three-fourths are tenants, and a very small fraction are managers. A comparison of the figures for the South by minor divisions brings out the fact that in the Northern South Atlantic states the percentage of owners is exceptionally high (58.8), while in the Eastern South Central it is exceptionally low (18.6).

The tenant class of colored farmers in continental United States, is almost equally divided between cash tenants and share tenants, the former constituting a little more and the latter a little less than one-half of the total. This equality is the resultant, however, of counterbalancing inequalities in the different divisions; for in the Northern South Atlantic and Western South Central divisions share tenants predominate, constituting about two-thirds of all tenants, while in the Eastern South Central almost three-fifths of all tenants are cash tenants.

Farm acreage by tenure.—The per cent distribution, by tenure, of the total farm acreage is shown in the following table:

TABLE XXIII.—Per cent distribution, by tenure, of the total acreage and of the total improved acreage in farms of negro, Indian, and Mongolian farmers: 1900.

| DIVISION. | PER CENT OF THE TOTAL ACREAGE IN FARMS OF— | | | | | |
|--------------------------------|--|-------------|----------|-------|--------|--|
| | Own-ers. | Man-a-gers. | Tenants. | | | |
| | | | All. | Cash. | Share. | |
| Continental United States..... | 38.3 | 1.2 | 60.5 | 31.6 | 28.9 | |
| South Atlantic division..... | 28.3 | 1.3 | 70.4 | 36.0 | 34.4 | |
| Northern South Atlantic..... | 43.4 | 1.9 | 54.7 | 16.8 | 37.9 | |
| Southern South Atlantic..... | 25.2 | 1.1 | 73.7 | 40.0 | 33.7 | |
| South Central division..... | 38.9 | 1.0 | 60.1 | 32.3 | 27.8 | |
| Eastern South Central..... | 30.4 | 0.5 | 69.1 | 43.9 | 25.2 | |
| Western South Central..... | 49.2 | 1.6 | 49.2 | 18.1 | 31.1 | |

| DIVISION. | PER CENT OF THE TOTAL IMPROVED ACREAGE IN FARMS OF— | | | | | |
|--------------------------------|---|-------------|----------|-------|--------|--|
| | Own-ers. | Man-a-gers. | Tenants. | | | |
| | | | All. | Cash. | Share. | |
| Continental United States..... | 27.8 | 0.6 | 71.6 | 35.7 | 35.9 | |
| South Atlantic division..... | 23.6 | 0.7 | 75.7 | 36.9 | 38.8 | |
| Northern South Atlantic..... | 44.6 | 1.8 | 53.6 | 14.6 | 39.0 | |
| Southern South Atlantic..... | 19.6 | 0.6 | 79.8 | 41.0 | 38.8 | |
| South Central division..... | 27.4 | 0.4 | 72.2 | 36.8 | 35.4 | |
| Eastern South Central..... | 20.9 | 0.3 | 78.8 | 43.2 | 30.6 | |
| Western South Central..... | 36.1 | 0.6 | 63.3 | 21.6 | 41.7 | |

Colored owners, while constituting, in 1900, 26.9 per cent of all colored farmers, cultivated 38.3 per cent of the total farm acreage under colored control, but only 27.8 per cent of the improved acreage. This means that their farms were considerably larger than those of tenants, although comprising but little more improved acreage. The contrast is most marked in the Western South Central states, where the owners, operating 28.1 per cent of all farms, had 49.2 per cent of the total acreage and 36.1 per cent of the improved acreage; in other words, in this division owners had not only a much larger total acreage in proportion to the number of their farms than tenants, but also a considerably larger improved acreage. In the Northern South Atlantic division, on the other hand, the owners' proportion of acreage, both total and improved, fell below their proportion of farms.

The following table gives the percentage which the improved acreage forms of the total acreage for each main class of tenure:

TABLE XXIV.—Per cent of the total acreage improved in farms of negro, Indian, and Mongolian farmers classified by tenure: 1900.

| DIVISION. | PER CENT OF THE TOTAL ACREAGE IMPROVED IN FARMS OF— | | | | |
|---------------------------------|---|------------|----------|-------|--------|
| | Own-ers. | Mana-gers. | Tenants. | | |
| | | | All. | Cash. | Share. |
| Continental United States | 42.2 | 30.1 | 68.8 | 65.6 | 72.3 |
| South Atlantic division | 47.4 | 33.2 | 61.1 | 58.3 | 64.1 |
| Northern South Atlantic | 54.1 | 51.2 | 51.7 | 45.8 | 54.3 |
| Southern South Atlantic | 45.0 | 27.2 | 62.6 | 59.4 | 68.5 |
| South Central division | 44.0 | 26.8 | 74.8 | 70.9 | 79.2 |
| Eastern South Central | 44.7 | 42.8 | 74.0 | 71.1 | 78.9 |
| Western South Central | 43.5 | 21.0 | 76.2 | 70.4 | 79.5 |

Attention has just been called to the fact that owners, while operating larger farms than tenants, have hardly more improved acreage. It follows, of course, that they have less improved acreage in proportion to the size of their farms. The difference is shown in the above table, the per cent which, in continental United States, the improved land forms of the total acreage being 42.2 for farms of owners and 68.8 for farms of tenants. A similar difference prevails in each of the main and minor geographic divisions of the South, except the Northern South Atlantic, in which the per cent of the total acreage improved on farms of owners slightly exceeds that on farms of tenants. This division, it will be remembered, is exceptional also in showing smaller farms for owners than for tenants. In general, the small farm is more fully improved than the large.

Of the two classes of tenants, cash tenants, operating larger farms than share tenants, have the lower per cent of improved acreage, so that, as regards the percentage of improved land, tenants rank above owners and share tenants above cash tenants. A reason for

this difference is stated in the following extract from the Report on Agriculture:¹

The very high per cent of improved land in the tenant farms of the South arises from the fact that land in that section is leased mainly for raising crops. Originally, great areas of land in the South were held in large plantations and operated by slave labor. After emancipation that form of labor was superseded by some form of contract leasehold, by which the former slaves or wage laborers were given charge of small tracts of improved land, upon which they were to raise crops. The tracts thus leased included only the improved land of the old plantations, while the land retained by the plantation owners was mostly unimproved. This explains the exceptionally high per cent of improved land in farms of tenants and the correspondingly low per cent in those of owners and managers. The same general relation between the lands of owners and tenants exists in all parts of the country. A large proportion of tenant farms are but parts of larger farms once operated by their owners, who, with advancing years, lease the larger portion of their cultivable land to tenants, retaining the woodland and partially improved lands as their own farms.

In many sections of the South the small renter takes nothing but actually cultivated land. His rent, whether in money or kind, is generally, and over large areas invariably, per acre. Consequently it is to his interest to rent not one barren or idle acre, and the result is that large numbers of rented tracts are 100 per cent improved. Generally speaking, it is only the owners or renters of large bodies of land who have any considerable woodland or other land unimproved. Under the share system the interests of the landlord as well as the tenant demand that every acre rented be productive land. This probably explains the fact that the per cent of improved acreage is higher for share than for cash tenants.

Table xxv gives the average total and the average improved acreage per farm for each main class of tenure:

TABLE XXV.—Average total and improved acreage in farms of negro, Indian, and Mongolian farmers classified by tenure: 1900.

| DIVISION. | AVERAGE TOTAL ACREAGE FOR FARMS OF— | | | | |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------------|------------|----------|-------|--------|
| | Own-ers. | Mana-gers. | Tenants. | | |
| | | | All. | Cash. | Share. |
| Continental United States | 77 | 278 | 45 | 48 | 42 |
| South Atlantic division | 52 | 207 | 54 | 56 | 53 |
| Northern South Atlantic | 38 | 137 | 70 | 60 | 75 |
| Southern South Atlantic | 60 | 250 | 52 | 56 | 49 |
| South Central division | 88 | 365 | 40 | 43 | 36 |
| Eastern South Central | 77 | 186 | 40 | 44 | 34 |
| Western South Central | 99 | 559 | 39 | 41 | 37 |

| DIVISION. | AVERAGE IMPROVED ACREAGE FOR FARMS OF— | | | | |
|---------------------------------|--|------------|----------|-------|--------|
| | Own-ers. | Mana-gers. | Tenants. | | |
| | | | All. | Cash. | Share. |
| Continental United States | 33 | 84 | 31 | 32 | 31 |
| South Atlantic division | 25 | 69 | 33 | 33 | 34 |
| Northern South Atlantic | 21 | 70 | 36 | 27 | 41 |
| Southern South Atlantic | 27 | 68 | 33 | 33 | 33 |
| South Central division | 39 | 98 | 30 | 31 | 28 |
| Eastern South Central | 34 | 80 | 30 | 32 | 27 |
| Western South Central | 43 | 117 | 29 | 29 | 30 |

¹Twelfth Census, Vol. V, page lxxxii.

The averages in the above table express in another way, and more precisely, the differences in the size of farms in different classes of tenure, already indicated by the comparison between the distribution of the number of farms and the distribution of farm acreage. In continental United States the average size of farms of owners is 77 acres, while that of tenants is only 45 acres; but the average numbers of acres improved are 33 and 31, respectively, or hardly more on farms of owners than on those of tenants. In the Northern South Atlantic states the tenant farms are exceptionally large and the owned farms exceptionally small, the result being that in this division the tenant's farm has not only a larger total acreage, but also a larger improved acreage, than the owner's. The exceptional character of this division as regards the tenure of farms is noted in other connections. It is due to several causes: This section of the country is the oldest seat of negro settlement in America; the slaves here were sifted, the least intelligent and the vicious being sold south and the house servant class retained; proximity to northern markets and a considerable city population make market gardening possible; all this has led the more intelligent to buy land and go into small farming with miscellaneous crops. On the other hand, tenant farming in this region only pays when entered into on a larger scale than that of the owned market garden, and at the same time there is no great staple crop like cotton to form the basis of a crop-lien system and lead to tenancy rather than ownership. The Western South Central states represent the other extreme, owners' farms being very much larger than those of tenants. It is probable that in this division the live stock farms, of which there are a considerable number operated by colored farmers, bring up the average for owners without greatly affecting that for tenants. Then, too, the greater ease of buying land in the West is a factor of importance. The exceptionally large size of the few managers' farms is noticeable in each division.

Value of farm property by tenure.—The per cent distribution, by tenure, of the total value of farm property is shown in the following table:

TABLE XXVI.—Per cent distribution, by tenure, of the total value of property in farms of negro, Indian, and Mongolian farmers: 1900.

| DIVISION. | PER CENT OF THE TOTAL VALUE OF FARM PROPERTY IN FARMS OF— | | | | |
|---------------------------------|---|------------|----------|-------|--------|
| | Own-ers. | Mana-gers. | Tenants. | | |
| | | | All. | Cash. | Share. |
| Continental United States | 32.9 | 1.8 | 65.3 | 32.6 | 32.7 |
| South Atlantic division..... | 28.8 | 2.0 | 69.2 | 32.8 | 36.4 |
| Northern South Atlantic..... | 47.2 | 4.7 | 48.1 | 15.1 | 33.0 |
| Southern South Atlantic..... | 23.7 | 1.3 | 75.0 | 37.7 | 37.3 |
| South Central division..... | 30.3 | 1.3 | 68.4 | 34.8 | 33.6 |
| Eastern South Central..... | 22.7 | 0.9 | 76.4 | 45.8 | 30.6 |
| Western South Central..... | 38.8 | 1.7 | 59.5 | 22.6 | 36.9 |

From this table it appears that owners' farms, which constitute 26.9 per cent of the total number of farms and comprise 38.3 per cent of the total acreage (Tables XXI and XXII), represent 32.9 per cent of the total value of farm property. This means that these farms are both larger and more valuable than the farms of tenants although the difference in value is not as great as the difference in size. Or, one might say, the tenant has a more valuable farm in proportion to its acreage than the owner, which would only be another way of repeating the fact that 57.8 per cent of the total acreage in owners' farms is unimproved land, while in tenants' farms the unimproved portion is only 31.2 per cent of the total. The Northern South Atlantic division, it will be remembered, is exceptional in showing a higher per cent of improved acreage for owners than for tenants, and in this division only does the owners' proportion of the total farm property exceed their proportion of the total acreage.

The per cent which the value of each class of farm property forms of the total farm value is shown in the following table:

TABLE XXVII.—Per cent which the value of each specified class of farm property forms of the total value of farm property in farms of negro, Indian, and Mongolian farmers classified by tenure: 1900.

| DIVISION AND CLASS. | PER CENT OF THE TOTAL VALUE OF FARM PROPERTY. | | | |
|-----------------------------------|---|-------------|-----------------------------|-------------|
| | Land and Improve-ments (ex-cept build-ings). | Build-ings. | Imple-ments and ma-chinery. | Live stock. |
| Continental United States: | | | | |
| Farms of— | | | | |
| Owners..... | 56.7 | 15.9 | 4.7 | 22.7 |
| Managers..... | 61.4 | 16.8 | 2.8 | 19.0 |
| Tenants..... | 67.8 | 12.8 | 3.4 | 16.0 |
| Cash..... | 66.3 | 12.2 | 3.8 | 17.7 |
| Share..... | 69.2 | 13.4 | 3.1 | 14.3 |
| Northern South Atlantic division: | | | | |
| Farms of— | | | | |
| Owners..... | 52.9 | 25.7 | 4.7 | 16.7 |
| Managers..... | 65.7 | 24.1 | 2.9 | 7.3 |
| Tenants..... | 65.6 | 19.6 | 3.2 | 11.6 |
| Cash..... | 68.7 | 17.4 | 3.2 | 10.7 |
| Share..... | 64.3 | 20.5 | 3.2 | 12.0 |
| Southern South Atlantic division: | | | | |
| Farms of— | | | | |
| Owners..... | 60.0 | 18.6 | 4.6 | 16.8 |
| Managers..... | 68.3 | 20.2 | 3.3 | 8.2 |
| Tenants..... | 68.9 | 13.3 | 3.2 | 14.6 |
| Cash..... | 67.3 | 12.9 | 3.7 | 16.1 |
| Share..... | 70.6 | 13.7 | 2.7 | 13.0 |
| Eastern South Central division: | | | | |
| Farms of— | | | | |
| Owners..... | 56.7 | 16.8 | 4.9 | 21.6 |
| Managers..... | 68.0 | 17.6 | 3.3 | 11.1 |
| Tenants..... | 65.2 | 12.5 | 3.8 | 18.5 |
| Cash..... | 63.7 | 12.1 | 4.0 | 20.2 |
| Share..... | 67.6 | 13.2 | 3.3 | 16.0 |
| Western South Central division: | | | | |
| Farms of— | | | | |
| Owners..... | 55.3 | 13.7 | 4.5 | 26.5 |
| Managers..... | 42.8 | 8.2 | 1.9 | 47.1 |
| Tenants..... | 67.5 | 12.4 | 3.4 | 16.7 |
| Cash..... | 64.8 | 12.4 | 3.7 | 19.1 |
| Share..... | 69.2 | 12.3 | 3.3 | 15.2 |

From this analysis it is evident that buildings, implements, and live stock represent larger percentages of the total value of property in owned farms than in tenant farms. This holds true for each of the minor

divisions of the South, as well as for continental United States. It follows that the percentage of the total farm value represented by land alone is smaller for owners than for tenants. The differences are shown in the above table. The owner's farm, however, is on the average a more valuable farm, so that the land, while constituting a smaller part of the total value of farm property, may nevertheless represent a greater value than the land on the tenant's farm. That this is to some extent the case is evident from the following table, which presents the average values of different classes of farm property:

TABLE XXVIII.—Average values per farm of specified classes of property in farms of negro, Indian, and Mongolian farmers, classified by tenure: 1900.

| DIVISION AND CLASS. | AVERAGE VALUE OF FARM PROPERTY. | | | | |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------|---|------------|-------------------------------|-------------|
| | Total. | Land and improvements (except buildings). | Buildings. | Implementments and machinery. | Live stock. |
| Continental United States: | | | | | |
| Farms of— | | | | | |
| Owners..... | \$871 | \$494 | \$139 | \$41 | \$197 |
| Managers..... | 5,360 | 3,294 | 899 | 150 | 1,017 |
| Tenants..... | 638 | 432 | 82 | 22 | 102 |
| Cash..... | 649 | 431 | 79 | 24 | 115 |
| Share..... | 628 | 434 | 85 | 19 | 90 |
| Northern South Atlantic division: | | | | | |
| Farms of— | | | | | |
| Owners..... | 542 | 287 | 139 | 25 | 91 |
| Managers..... | 4,510 | 2,963 | 1,087 | 181 | 329 |
| Tenants..... | 801 | 525 | 157 | 26 | 93 |
| Cash..... | 698 | 479 | 122 | 22 | 75 |
| Share..... | 858 | 551 | 176 | 27 | 104 |
| Southern South Atlantic division: | | | | | |
| Farms of— | | | | | |
| Owners..... | 559 | 335 | 104 | 26 | 94 |
| Managers..... | 2,716 | 1,854 | 549 | 90 | 223 |
| Tenants..... | 529 | 365 | 70 | 17 | 77 |
| Cash..... | 519 | 349 | 67 | 19 | 84 |
| Share..... | 639 | 381 | 74 | 14 | 70 |
| Eastern South Central division: | | | | | |
| Farms of— | | | | | |
| Owners..... | 778 | 442 | 130 | 38 | 168 |
| Managers..... | 4,628 | 3,144 | 815 | 154 | 515 |
| Tenants..... | 601 | 392 | 75 | 23 | 111 |
| Cash..... | 627 | 399 | 76 | 25 | 127 |
| Share..... | 565 | 382 | 74 | 19 | 90 |
| Western South Central division: | | | | | |
| Farms of— | | | | | |
| Owners..... | 1,152 | 637 | 158 | 52 | 305 |
| Managers..... | 8,087 | 3,714 | 714 | 164 | 4,095 |
| Tenants..... | 693 | 468 | 85 | 24 | 116 |
| Cash..... | 755 | 489 | 93 | 28 | 145 |
| Share..... | 660 | 457 | 81 | 22 | 100 |

In continental United States and in each of the minor Southern divisions except the Northern South Atlantic, the owner's farm is more valuable than the tenant's, the difference being especially marked in the Western South Central states. But in the Northern South Atlantic division the total farm value and also the separate values of land, buildings, and live stock are higher for tenants than for owners. In the Southern South Atlantic states, while the value of land is higher on tenant farms, the values of the other items, as well as the total farm value, are somewhat lower. In each of the two South Central divisions, not only the total value of the farm, but also the value of each class of farm property, is higher on owners' farms than on those of tenants. The farms of managers show, in every divi-

sion and for each class of property, a much higher value than those of either owners or tenants.

Value of farm products by tenure.—The following table gives the per cent which the value of products of 1899 not fed to live stock for each class of farms by tenure forms of the total value for all farms:

TABLE XXIX.—Per cent distribution, by tenure, of the total value of the farm products not fed to live stock, for farms of negro, Indian, and Mongolian farmers: 1899.

| DIVISION. | PER CENT OF THE TOTAL VALUE COM- PRISED IN FARMS OF— | | | | |
|--------------------------------|---|----------------|----------|-------|--------|
| | Own- ers. | Mana- gers. | Tenants. | | |
| | | | All. | Cash. | Share. |
| Continental United States..... | 24.1 | 0.7 | 75.2 | 38.1 | 37.1 |
| South Atlantic division..... | 24.0 | 0.7 | 75.3 | 35.7 | 39.6 |
| Northern South Atlantic..... | 49.3 | 1.9 | 48.8 | 14.3 | 34.5 |
| Southern South Atlantic..... | 20.0 | 0.6 | 79.4 | 39.0 | 40.4 |
| South Central division..... | 22.4 | 0.6 | 77.0 | 40.2 | 36.8 |
| Eastern South Central..... | 17.6 | 0.3 | 82.1 | 49.5 | 32.6 |
| Western South Central..... | 29.2 | 1.1 | 69.7 | 26.9 | 42.8 |

For continental United States the owners' proportion of the total value of products not fed to live stock (24.1 per cent) is not as large as their proportion of the total value of farm property (32.9 per cent), indicating that their farms are less productive in proportion to the value of the farm property than the farms of tenants. In the Northern South Atlantic, however, the difference is the other way, the tenants' farms representing a slightly larger proportion of the total value of products not fed than of the total value of farm property. The per cent which the value of products not fed forms of the total value of farm property is given for each class of tenure in the following table:

TABLE XXX.—Per cent which the value of the products not fed to live stock forms of the value of farm property, for farms of negro, Indian, and Mongolian farmers, classified by tenure: 1899.

| DIVISION. | PER CENT WHICH THE VALUE OF THE PRODUCTS NOT FED TO LIVE STOCK FORMS OF THE VALUE OF FARM PROP- ERTY FOR FARMS OF— | | | | |
|--------------------------------|---|----------------|----------|-------|--------|
| | Own- ers. | Mana- gers. | Tenants. | | |
| | | | All. | Cash. | Share. |
| Continental United States..... | 31.9 | 17.6 | 50.2 | 50.9 | 49.4 |
| South Atlantic division..... | 40.3 | 17.6 | 52.8 | 52.8 | 52.9 |
| Northern South Atlantic..... | 31.6 | 12.1 | 30.7 | 28.7 | 31.6 |
| Southern South Atlantic..... | 45.1 | 23.2 | 56.8 | 55.4 | 58.1 |
| South Central division..... | 34.0 | 22.0 | 51.7 | 52.9 | 50.4 |
| Eastern South Central..... | 39.5 | 15.0 | 54.7 | 55.1 | 54.3 |
| Western South Central..... | 30.5 | 26.1 | 47.3 | 48.1 | 46.8 |

It appears from this table that the products raised on farms of tenants are equivalent, in value, to one-half (50.2 per cent) of the value of such farms; on farms of owners the products are equivalent to less than one-third (31.9 per cent) of the farm value. These percentages confirm the inference already made with

reference to comparative productiveness of tenants' and owners' farms, as measured by the ratio of value of products to value of property. The greatest difference between owner and tenant is in the general methods of farming; the owner seeks more to preserve the native powers of the soil, and consequently does not raise as large crops by wasteful and forcing methods; his crops are more diversified, and he cultivates more articles for home consumption; more of his capital is put into permanent improvements and less into seed, fertilizers, and hired labor.

The average values per farm and per acre of products of 1899 not fed to live stock are presented in the following table:

TABLE XXXI.—Average values, per farm and per acre, of the products not fed to live stock for farms of negro, Indian, and Mongolian farmers: 1899.

| DIVISION. | AVERAGE VALUE PER FARM FOR FARMS OF— | | | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|------------|----------|-------|--------|
| | Own-ers. | Mana-gers. | Tenants. | | |
| | | | All. | Cash. | Share. |
| Continental United States..... | \$278 | \$945 | \$320 | \$331 | \$311 |
| South Atlantic division | 223 | 598 | 295 | 281 | 308 |
| Northern South Atlantic | 171 | 547 | 246 | 200 | 271 |
| Southern South Atlantic | 252 | 680 | 300 | 288 | 313 |
| South Central division | 330 | 1,449 | 328 | 350 | 308 |
| Eastern South Central | 307 | 694 | 329 | 345 | 307 |
| Western South Central..... | 351 | 2,267 | 328 | 363 | 309 |

| DIVISION. | AVERAGE VALUE PER ACRE FOR FARMS OF— | | | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|------------|----------|--------|--------|
| | Own-ers. | Mana-gers. | Tenants. | | |
| | | | All. | Cash. | Share. |
| Continental United States..... | \$3.59 | \$3.40 | \$7.09 | \$6.87 | \$7.32 |
| South Atlantic division | 4.29 | 2.89 | 5.43 | 5.04 | 5.84 |
| Northern South Atlantic | 4.49 | 4.00 | 3.53 | 3.36 | 3.60 |
| Southern South Atlantic | 4.21 | 2.51 | 5.72 | 5.18 | 6.36 |
| South Central division | 3.75 | 3.97 | 8.31 | 8.07 | 8.59 |
| Eastern South Central | 4.00 | 3.72 | 8.21 | 7.79 | 8.93 |
| Western South Central | 3.56 | 4.06 | 8.49 | 8.90 | 8.25 |

The average production per farm is higher for tenants than for owners in each minor geographic division except the Western South Central, in which, it will be remembered, the farms of owners represent a much greater average value of property than the farms of tenants (Table xxviii). The average value of products per farm for share tenants is higher than that for cash tenants in the two South Atlantic divisions, but lower in the two South Central divisions. The averages per acre are affected to a considerable extent by the proportion of acreage improved. A farm in which most of the land is improved will naturally produce more per acre than one in which the proportion of improved land is smaller. It is not surprising, then, to find that in the South Central divisions, where about 75 per cent of the tenants' acreage is improved and only about 45 per cent of the owners' (Table xxiv), the average value of

products per acre is more than twice as high for tenants as for owners. In the Southern South Atlantic division a similar, though less marked, contrast exists, but in the Northern South Atlantic division both the per cent of improved acreage and the average value of products per acre are lower for tenants than for owners.

General conclusions.—Several things are noticeable in regard to tenure: First, the percentage of tenancy in most of the Southern states and especially in Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana, and Mississippi is high; second, those states with a relatively large percentage of owners—Texas, Virginia, Delaware, District of Columbia, Florida, Kentucky, Maryland, and West Virginia—have in nearly all cases fewer cash tenants, or renters, than share tenants, or metayers, showing that it is as easy to pass directly from share tenancy to ownership as to stop at the intermediate stage. The District of Columbia and Florida are exceptions to this rule because of market gardening of the District and the peculiar crops of Florida. On the other hand, where the percentage of ownership is small, the tendency often is for the cash renters to outnumber the metayers and thus secure the differential advantages by assuming the greater risk. This is shown by the figures for Alabama, Mississippi, and South Carolina, where the renters exceed the metayers, and the same tendency is manifest, though less marked, in Georgia, Louisiana, Arkansas, and Tennessee. North Carolina stands between the owning and tenant states.

In all these divisions there are certain points brought out by comparing the renters and metayers. The metayers usually excel in the value per acre of their produce, not counting that fed to live stock. This means that the metayer's chief object is to get a large crop, and that this crop often represents a forcing of the natural productiveness of the soil and a neglect of stock raising. Consequently, as we should expect, the renters in most cases have more stock. In the centers of negro population the renter also has better tools to work with. On the other hand, the metayer is apt to have a better home. At first sight this seems illogical, but it most probably means that the strain of a rising social class, as the renters are, falls often on home comforts. They economize here, living in the old one-room cabin, and eating and dressing meagerly until they can buy land. The metayer, on the other hand, may have his home repaired at the owner's expense, or, having no intention of buying land, may not deny himself many available comforts. Certain differences, too, are manifest between the East and West—i. e., between the North and South Atlantic states on the one hand and the North and South Central states on the other. In the West the land of the renter is the more valuable. In the East that of the metayers is the more valuable, although this is not wholly true in the North Atlantic states. At any rate, taking into account all the farm property, the renter is noticeably the richer in the West, and the metayer, in the North. Both these

phenomena are, of course, explained by the richer and more abundant land of the Mississippi valley.

THE RELATIVE IMPORTANCE OF THE NEGRO IN AGRICULTURE.

An attempt has been made in the foregoing study to treat the negro farmers as a group without comparing them directly with the whites. This is necessary if one would gain an intelligent picture of the development of the freedmen's sons and not be misled by inapt comparison. Nevertheless the great and patent fact is that this group of negroes is not developing by itself, but is surrounded by a large and rich nation of whites. What

are the relations of the black to the environing white group? Their relations are of three kinds: They stand as laborer to employer, as tenant to landlord, and as coproducers of the wealth of the land. The first of these three relations has been touched on but casually in this discussion; the second has been treated at considerable length. Let us now consider the third.

Proportion of the total farm acreage and total farm values in farms operated by negroes.—Some light upon this question may be derived from the following table showing what percentages of the total number of farms, total farm acreage and farm values, and total expenditures for labor and fertilizers, are comprised in farms operated by negroes.

TABLE XXXII.—PER CENT OF THE TOTAL NUMBER OF ALL FARMS, TOTAL ACREAGE, AND TOTAL SPECIFIED VALUES AND EXPENDITURES COMPRISED IN FARMS OPERATED BY NEGROES: 1900.

| PER CENT OF THE TOTAL FOR ALL FARMS COMPRISED IN FARMS OPERATED BY NEGROES. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|----------|-------------------|-------------------------|---|--------------|-------------------------------|-------------|--------------------------|--|--------------------------------|--|
| DIVISION AND STATE OR TERRITORY. | Number of farms. | Acreage. | Improved acreage. | Value of farm property. | | | | | Value of products: 1899. | Value of products of 1899 not fed to live stock. | Expendi- ture for labor: 1899. | Expendi- ture for ferti- lizers: 1899. |
| | | | | Total. | Land and improve- ments (except build- ings). | Build- ings. | Imple- ments and ma- chinery. | Live stock. | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Continental United States..... | 13.0 | 4.6 | 5.6 | 2.4 | 2.7 | 2.2 | 2.8 | 3.3 | 5.4 | 6.1 | 2.5 | 10.5 |
| South Atlantic division | 29.9 | 14.9 | 19.3 | 11.2 | 11.9 | 8.7 | 11.1 | 12.4 | 18.8 | 19.6 | 9.9 | 20.4 |
| Delaware..... | 8.4 | 4.9 | 4.6 | 3.4 | 3.7 | 2.8 | 3.4 | 3.6 | 3.7 | 3.7 | 2.5 | 3.6 |
| Maryland..... | 12.7 | 7.2 | 6.8 | 4.0 | 4.0 | 3.7 | 3.8 | 4.8 | 4.6 | 4.7 | 2.7 | 4.5 |
| District of Columbia..... | 6.3 | 3.6 | 4.0 | 2.6 | 2.8 | 1.0 | 7.2 | 1.8 | 2.0 | 2.0 | 1.1 | 2.3 |
| Virginia..... | 26.7 | 11.2 | 11.1 | 7.6 | 7.2 | 7.7 | 9.4 | 8.6 | 11.4 | 11.6 | 5.5 | 11.2 |
| West Virginia..... | 0.8 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.4 | 0.6 |
| North Carolina..... | 24.0 | 12.7 | 17.3 | 12.2 | 13.3 | 9.4 | 10.4 | 12.2 | 16.5 | 16.9 | 9.1 | 18.5 |
| South Carolina..... | 55.0 | 27.1 | 39.4 | 28.6 | 30.2 | 21.3 | 24.0 | 32.0 | 38.9 | 39.4 | 19.8 | 33.5 |
| Georgia..... | 36.9 | 20.7 | 31.3 | 21.3 | 23.5 | 15.2 | 17.2 | 21.8 | 28.7 | 29.0 | 6.2 | 7.3 |
| Florida..... | 33.1 | 16.4 | 27.8 | 12.0 | 12.0 | 11.4 | 15.1 | 12.0 | 20.1 | 19.7 | 9.1 | 9.6 |
| South Central division | 26.8 | 8.4 | 17.3 | 10.9 | 12.3 | 12.4 | 10.0 | 10.6 | 18.2 | 19.1 | 9.6 | 13.9 |
| Kentucky..... | 4.8 | 2.0 | 2.5 | 2.3 | 2.5 | 1.9 | 2.3 | 2.2 | 2.8 | 3.0 | 1.7 | 1.7 |
| Tennessee..... | 15.1 | 7.6 | 10.1 | 7.8 | 8.4 | 5.8 | 8.3 | 8.0 | 10.4 | 11.0 | 5.2 | 4.4 |
| Alabama..... | 42.1 | 22.8 | 35.4 | 26.1 | 29.0 | 17.8 | 22.2 | 27.1 | 32.5 | 33.1 | 27.7 | 20.9 |
| Mississippi..... | 58.1 | 32.3 | 49.3 | 42.3 | 47.9 | 31.3 | 34.5 | 38.6 | 50.7 | 52.3 | 34.1 | 22.9 |
| Louisiana..... | 50.1 | 21.2 | 33.7 | 19.1 | 22.5 | 16.7 | 5.0 | 23.5 | 28.9 | 29.0 | 6.2 | 7.3 |
| Arkansas..... | 26.3 | 13.8 | 19.8 | 18.8 | 21.6 | 14.0 | 14.2 | 16.2 | 22.6 | 24.3 | 17.3 | 15.1 |
| Indian Territory..... | 9.0 | 5.0 | 5.8 | 4.8 | 5.7 | 5.9 | 5.3 | 3.6 | 5.4 | 5.4 | 3.3 | ..... |
| Oklahoma..... | 3.6 | 1.7 | 2.0 | 1.6 | 1.7 | 1.5 | 1.6 | 1.3 | 1.6 | 1.6 | 0.7 | ..... |
| Texas..... | 18.6 | 3.0 | 12.4 | 5.8 | 6.3 | 7.1 | 7.2 | 3.9 | 10.2 | 10.3 | 4.9 | 10.6 |
| North Atlantic division..... | 0.3 | 0.1 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.1 | 0.1 | 0.2 |
| North Central division..... | 0.6 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 |
| Western division..... | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.1 | 0.1 | 1.1 | 0.7 | 1.5 | 1.2 | 0.1 | 0.1 | 0.1 | 0.1 |

The negro farmer conducts 13 per cent or about one-eighth of the farms in continental United States, and controls 4.6 per cent of the total farm acreage, 5.6 per cent of the improved acreage, and 2.4 per cent of the farm property. He raises 5.4 per cent of the total farm products measured by value and 6.1 per cent of the farm products not fed to live stock. These figures are small, but that is because the country is so large and rich.

In the North Atlantic division the negro farmer is a negligible quantity, cultivating only three-tenths of 1 per cent of all the farms in that division. In the North Central states he is a somewhat larger figure, but holds only six-tenths of 1 per cent of the farms. In the Western states the proportion falls to one-tenth of 1 per cent. If, however, we confine our comparison to the

South we find that the negro conducts considerably more than a fourth of the farms, a little more than a tenth of the total acreage, more than a sixth of the improved acreage, and about a ninth of the farm property; and that he raises more than a sixth of the gross products, according to value, and almost a fifth of the products not fed to live stock. These statistics, of course, take no account of the negro's productivity as a farm laborer, but only as a farmer. It is noticeable that while the contribution of the negro farmer to the agricultural production of the South comes short of his proportion of the total number of farms, it fully equals his proportion of the improved acreage, and exceeds his proportion of the total farm acreage and farm property.

In the South Atlantic division negroes hold a little

more than two-sevenths of the farms, over one-seventh of the acreage, and one-ninth of the total farm property, and raise one-fifth of the farm products measured by value. They hire one-tenth of the farm labor measured in wages, and use over one-fifth of the fertilizers. In the South Central division they hold a smaller proportion of the total number of farms and of the total acreage, but their proportion of the total farm property and farm products is about the same as in the other division. They spend as much relatively for labor but less for fertilizers.

If we consider the figures by states we may get additional light. Over one-half the farms in Louisiana, Mississippi, and South Carolina are conducted by negroes; between one-third and one-half in Alabama and Georgia; and between one-fourth and one-third in Virginia, Arkansas, and Florida. Mississippi has nearly one-third of its total farm acreage under negro farmers, and Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana, and South Carolina have from one-fifth to one-third of their acreage. Of the total value of farm property negroes control two-fifths in Mississippi, more than one-fourth in Alabama and South Carolina, and about one-fifth in Louisiana and Georgia. Of farm products measured by value negroes raise more than one-half in Mississippi, two-fifths in South Carolina, and from one-fourth to one-third in Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana, and Arkansas. It is evident, then, that in a large section of the South, and notably in the Gulf states, agricultural industry is dependent to a very large degree upon the cooperation of the negro farmer, leaving out of account the services of the negro farm laborer.

Proportion of classified farms operated by negroes.—The following table shows the proportion of farms operated by negroes in each class of tenure:

TABLE XXXIII.—Per cent which farms operated by negroes form of the total number of farms in each class of tenure: 1900.

| CLASS OF FARMS. | PER CENT OPERATED BY NEGROES. | | | | | |
|--------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------|
| | Continental United States. | North Atlantic division. | South Atlantic division. | North Central division. | South Central division. | Western division. |
| All farms | 13.0 | 0.3 | 29.9 | 0.6 | 26.8 | 0.2 |
| Farms of— | | | | | | |
| Owners | 5.0 | 0.2 | 14.7 | 0.4 | 10.8 | 0.1 |
| Part owners | 6.7 | 0.4 | 30.4 | 0.7 | 16.0 | 0.1 |
| Owners and tenants | 2.8 | 0.1 | 8.0 | 0.5 | 6.4 | 0.1 |
| Managers | 2.9 | 0.5 | 10.6 | 0.6 | 6.2 | 0.1 |
| Cash tenants | 36.3 | 0.5 | 58.2 | 0.8 | 59.8 | 0.1 |
| Share tenants | 22.3 | 0.3 | 40.4 | 0.9 | 34.2 | 0.2 |

As would be expected, the proportion of negroes is largest among tenant farmers; and it is interesting to note that it is larger among cash tenants than among share tenants. For each class of tenure the per cent of farms operated by negroes is naturally highest in the Southern divisions. For cash tenants it is slightly

higher in the South Central states than in the South Atlantic, but for all other classes the South Atlantic shows the higher proportion—a natural result of the fact that negro farmers are more numerous in that division in proportion to the white.

The position of the negro farmer will be better understood if we separate the farms according to size. The following table shows the percentage of the farms of specified area cultivated by negroes:

TABLE XXXIV.—Per cent which the farms operated by negroes form of the total number in each group of farms classified by area: 1900.

| CLASS OF FARMS. | PER CENT OPERATED BY NEGROES. | | | | | |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------|
| | Continental United States. | North Atlantic division. | South Atlantic division. | North Central division. | South Central division. | Western division. |
| All farms | 13.0 | 0.3 | 29.9 | 0.6 | 26.8 | 0.2 |
| Under 3 acres | 10.6 | 0.6 | 46.0 | 1.3 | 20.2 | 0.2 |
| 3 and under 10 | 22.4 | 0.8 | 50.2 | 2.0 | 37.8 | 0.2 |
| 10 and under 20 | 29.4 | 0.6 | 46.6 | 2.1 | 44.6 | 0.1 |
| 20 and under 50 | 27.3 | 0.4 | 45.6 | 1.3 | 43.6 | 0.1 |
| 50 and under 100 | 9.8 | 0.2 | 25.0 | 0.4 | 21.0 | 0.1 |
| 100 and under 175 | 4.7 | 0.1 | 15.8 | 0.2 | 10.7 | 0.2 |
| 175 and under 260 | 3.4 | 0.1 | 11.1 | 0.2 | 7.7 | 0.1 |
| 260 and under 500 | 2.3 | 0.1 | 7.7 | 0.1 | 5.8 | 0.1 |
| 500 and under 1,000 | 2.0 | 0.1 | 6.1 | 0.1 | 3.6 | 0.1 |
| 1,000 and over | 1.1 | ..... | 3.9 | 0.1 | 1.4 | 0.1 |

Comparing the above percentages for the United States as a whole we may make three classes of farms: Of the large farms, containing 100 acres and above, the negro cultivates only a small proportion—from 1 to 5 per cent. Of the small market gardens and other farms under 3 acres, and of the middle-sized farms of from 50 to 100 acres, he cultivates about 10 per cent, which is less than his proper proportion. On the other hand, he cultivates a relatively large proportion—between 22 and 30 per cent—of the farms from 3 to 50 acres in extent.

In the South Atlantic states the negro cultivates nearly one-half of all farms under 50 acres; one-fourth of those from 50 to 100 acres, and a diminishing proportion of the farms above that size. The negro farmers constitute 30 per cent of all farmers in this division, and therefore have more than their proportion of the farms under 50 acres, but less than their proportion of the farms over 50 acres.

In the South Central states a little more than one-fourth of all farms are in the hands of negroes. The proportion is smaller—about one-fifth—for the garden-farm class, under 3 acres, and for the two-mule farms of 50 to 100 acres; but it is very much larger for farms between 3 and 50 acres. As in the South Atlantic division, the percentages diminish rapidly as the sizes of farms increase above 50 acres.

For each class of farms the per cent cultivated by negroes is higher in the South Atlantic states than in the South Central; but the difference is most marked for farms under 3 acres, of which the per cent cultivated

by negroes is 46 in the former division and only 20.2 in the latter.

Another comparison may be made by ascertaining what proportion of the farms in each class as determined by the principal source of income are cultivated by negroes. The following table gives the percentages:

TABLE XXXV.—*Per cent which the farms operated by negroes form of the total number in each group of farms classified by principal source of income: 1900.*

| CLASS OF FARMS. | PER CENT OPERATED BY NEGROES. | | | | | |
|--|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------|
| | Conti- nental United States. | North Atlantic division. | South Atlantic division. | North Central division. | South Central division. | Western division. |
| All farms | 13.0 | 0.3 | 29.9 | 0.6 | 26.8 | 0.2 |
| Farms reporting as principal source of income— | | | | | | |
| Cotton | 49.1 | ..... | 49.9 | 5.6 | 48.9 | ..... |
| Rice | 37.3 | ..... | 74.6 | ..... | 14.1 | ..... |
| Tobacco | 18.3 | 0.2 | 30.5 | 1.2 | 11.3 | ..... |
| Sugar | 14.8 | ..... | 18.7 | 1.8 | 22.0 | ..... |
| Vegetables | 10.0 | 0.7 | 31.7 | 1.8 | 22.8 | 0.3 |
| Miscellaneous products | 8.8 | 0.2 | 22.6 | 0.9 | 0.1 | 0.1 |
| Hay and grain | 3.9 | 0.3 | 17.5 | 0.5 | 9.3 | 0.1 |
| Fruits | 2.7 | 0.3 | 11.5 | 1.2 | 7.0 | 0.1 |
| Live stock | 2.0 | 0.3 | 9.6 | 0.4 | 5.0 | 0.2 |
| Dairy produce | 1.4 | 0.1 | 8.1 | 0.3 | 10.3 | 0.2 |
| Flowers and plants | 0.4 | 0.3 | 1.6 | ..... | 0.7 | 0.6 |
| Nursery products | 0.4 | 0.6 | 0.6 | ..... | 0.7 | 0.4 |

From this table it appears that the negro cultivates one-half of all the cotton farms, more than one-third of all the rice farms, rather less than one-fifth—or, to be more exact, two-elevenths—of the tobacco farms, and one-seventh of the sugar farms. Of all these farms he cultivates more than his due proportion, the negroes constituting, it will be remembered, hardly more than one-eighth of all the farmers in the United States. He also cultivates a considerable proportion of the miscellaneous and vegetable farms. In none of the remaining classes does his proportion come up to 4 per cent of the totals for the United States; but in the Southern states farms operated by negroes comprise a considerable percentage also of the hay and grain, fruit, live stock, and dairy farms.

In the North Atlantic states the farms of negroes in no instance form 1 per cent of all farms for any principal crop. They form the largest proportion in vegetable (0.7 per cent) and nursery farms (0.6 per cent). In the North Central states, 5.6 per cent of the few cotton farms were cultivated by negroes, and a little over 1 per cent of the vegetable (1.3 per cent), fruit (1.2 per cent), tobacco (1.2 per cent), and sugar farms (1.3 per cent). In the Western states the highest per cent, 0.6, is that shown for farms reporting flowers and plants as the principal source of income.

If we consider the farms of the country with reference to income, classifying them according to the value of products not fed to live stock, we find, as would be expected, that the negroes hold a very small proportion of the farms which yield the larger incomes, and

a rather large proportion of the less valuable farms. The percentages are as shown in the following table:

TABLE XXXVI.—*Per cent which the farms operated by negroes form of the total number in each group of farms classified by gross income, or value of products not fed to live stock: 1900.*

| CLASS OF FARMS. | PER CENT OPERATED BY NEGROES. | | | | | |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------|
| | Conti- nental United States. | North Atlantic division. | South Atlantic division. | North Central division. | South Central division. | Western division. |
| All farms | 13.0 | 0.3 | 29.9 | 0.6 | 26.8 | 0.2 |
| Farms reporting a gross income of— | | | | | | |
| \$0 | 19.4 | 0.5 | 38.3 | 1.0 | 35.9 | 0.2 |
| \$1 and under \$50 | 30.3 | 0.7 | 55.3 | 2.4 | 37.0 | 0.3 |
| \$50 and under \$100 | 23.9 | 0.8 | 45.8 | 2.1 | 30.8 | 0.2 |
| \$100 and under \$250 | 19.9 | 0.5 | 34.8 | 1.3 | 29.8 | 0.2 |
| \$250 and under \$500 | 15.9 | 0.2 | 28.4 | 0.6 | 28.9 | 0.1 |
| \$500 and under \$1,000 | 6.9 | 0.2 | 16.9 | 0.3 | 20.9 | 0.1 |
| \$1,000 and under \$2,500 | 1.7 | 0.1 | 6.5 | 0.1 | 10.3 | 0.1 |
| \$2,500 and over | 0.5 | 0.1 | 2.1 | 0.1 | 3.3 | (¹) |

¹ Less than one-tenth of 1 per cent.

It appears that negroes hold one-fifth of the farms reporting no income, somewhat less than one-third of those reporting an income under \$50, almost one-fourth of those reporting from \$50 to \$100, and one-fifth of those reporting from \$100 to \$250. The proportion for farms returned as having no income is unduly large because, as explained in the census report on agriculture, "some enumerators found great difficulty in securing what they deemed accurate crop reports from the negro tenants on large plantations. They obtained the names of the tenants and the number of acres operated by each, and then secured from the owner a statement of the aggregate crops raised by the several tenants, reporting all upon the schedule of the owner. They did not attempt to distribute the crops among the tenants, hence the schedules for the farms of these tenants show no crops and their farms appear in this report as farms without income."

Proportion of farm animals and crops on farms operated by negroes.—The proportion of the total number of farm animals found on farms of negroes is shown in the following table:

TABLE XXXVII.—*Per cent which the number of specified domestic animals reported on farms operated by negroes forms of the total number reported on all farms.*

| KIND OF DOMESTIC ANIMALS. | PER CENT ON FARMS OPERATED BY NEGROES. | | | | | |
|-----------------------------|--|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------|
| | Conti- nental United States. | North Atlantic division. | South Atlantic division. | North Central division. | South Central division. | Western division. |
| Neat cattle | 2.2 | 0.1 | 9.7 | 0.1 | 5.4 | 0.1 |
| Dairy cows | 3.2 | 0.1 | 12.1 | 0.2 | 12.6 | 0.1 |
| Other cows | 1.3 | 0.1 | 7.1 | 0.1 | 2.1 | 0.1 |
| All other neat cattle | 1.9 | 0.1 | 9.1 | 0.1 | 4.9 | 0.1 |
| Horses | 3.2 | 0.2 | 12.7 | 0.3 | 11.8 | 0.1 |
| Mules | 15.4 | 0.3 | 26.2 | 0.8 | 19.6 | 0.1 |
| Asses and burros | 1.5 | 0.1 | 8.0 | 0.5 | 2.8 | 0.1 |
| Sheep and lambs | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.9 | 0.1 | 1.1 | (¹) |
| Swine | 4.7 | 0.2 | 16.5 | 0.2 | 15.0 | 0.1 |
| Goats | 3.4 | 0.2 | 10.5 | 0.6 | 4.3 | (¹) |

¹ Less than one-tenth of 1 per cent.

The highest percentages in this table are those for the mule. Of the total number of farm mules in the United States about one-sixth, or more accurately two-thirteenths, are found on farms of negroes; in the South Atlantic states the proportion is one-fourth and in the South Central one-fifth. The table indicates that the pig, the dairy cow, and the horse are the animals ranking next to the mule in the extent to which they are found on farms of negroes. A comparison with the percentages given in Table xxxii, shows that in neither Southern division is the negro's proportion of the total number of any kind of domestic animal equal to his proportion of the total number of farms; but compared with his total farm acreage and farm wealth, he has more mules, swine, dairy cows, and horses than the white farmer in the South Central states, and more mules and swine in the South Atlantic. Reference has already been made to the probability that in the census returns many mules and horses used on farms of negro tenants were credited to the farm of the landlord who was the owner of these animals.¹

The negro farmers produce almost two-fifths of all the cotton raised in continental United States, more than one-fifth of the sweet potatoes, and about one-tenth of the tobacco and the rice. These are crops which are mainly or entirely confined to the South, the two Southern divisions producing all the rice grown in continental United States and all the cotton, with the exception of a comparatively small quantity grown in Missouri and Kansas. Of the sweet potatoes, 87.2 per cent are produced in the Southern divisions, and of the tobacco, 84.2 per cent. Accordingly, for these crops the proportion of the total production of continental United States grown on farms operated by negroes corresponds

closely to the proportion of the production of the Southern states grown on their farms.

Of the other crops the proportion grown by negroes is very small, being less than 1 per cent for all except corn, for which their proportion is 3.7 per cent. If the comparison be restricted to the Southern states the percentages are naturally somewhat larger, the negro farmers raising 14.7 per cent of all the corn grown in the two Southern divisions and 8.6 per cent of all the potatoes.

The following table shows the proportion of the principal crops grown on farms of negroes:

TABLE XXXVIII.—Per cent of the total quantity of the specified crops raised on farms operated by negroes in 1899.

| CROP. | PER CENT OF TOTAL CROP RAISED ON FARMS OPERATED BY NEGROES. | | | |
|------------------------|---|---|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| | Continental United States. | South Atlantic and South Central divisions. | South Atlantic division. | South Central division. |
| Corn..... | 3.7 | 14.7 | 17.0 | 18.9 |
| Wheat..... | 0.6 | 2.9 | 5.1 | 1.8 |
| Oats..... | 0.4 | 4.3 | 9.5 | 2.7 |
| Barley..... | (1) | 1.6 | 1.3 | 1.7 |
| Rye..... | 0.2 | 2.4 | 2.8 | 1.5 |
| Buckwheat..... | 0.2 | 0.9 | 0.9 | 0.4 |
| Rice..... | 9.3 | 9.3 | 22.5 | 4.3 |
| Hay ² | 0.5 | 3.7 | 5.1 | 3.1 |
| Potatoes..... | 0.9 | 8.6 | 9.0 | 9.1 |
| Sweet potatoes..... | 21.1 | 24.0 | 23.3 | 24.9 |
| Cotton..... | 38.9 | 39.0 | 38.6 | 39.2 |
| Tobacco..... | 10.2 | 13.1 | 20.4 | 7.1 |

¹ Less than one-tenth of 1 per cent.

² Hay and forage exclusive of cornstalks.

Comparison of averages for white and for negro farmers.—A comparison between the negro and white farmer may be presented by means of averages. The following table gives the average size and value of farms and the average value of products and of expenditures for labor and fertilizers:

TABLE XXXIX.—AVERAGE ACREAGE PER FARM FOR FARMS OF WHITE AND OF NEGRO FARMERS, AVERAGE VALUE OF FARM PROPERTY AND FARM PRODUCTS, AND AVERAGE EXPENDITURES FOR LABOR AND FERTILIZERS: 1900.

| AVERAGE. | CONTINENTAL UNITED STATES. | | NORTH ATLANTIC DIVISION. | | SOUTH ATLANTIC DIVISION. | | NORTH CENTRAL DIVISION. | | SOUTH CENTRAL DIVISION. | | WESTERN DIVISION. | |
|---|----------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| | Farms of white farmers. | Farms of negro farmers. | Farms of white farmers. | Farms of negro farmers. | Farms of white farmers. | Farms of negro farmers. | Farms of white farmers. | Farms of negro farmers. | Farms of white farmers. | Farms of negro farmers. | Farms of white farmers. | Farms of negro farmers. |
| Average number of acres per farm: | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Total acreage..... | 160.3 | 51.2 | 96.7 | 47.9 | 131.7 | 54.1 | 144.6 | 64.2 | 194.6 | 48.9 | 395.8 | 225.5 |
| Improved acreage..... | 78.5 | 31.3 | 57.5 | 31.8 | 55.3 | 30.8 | 101.7 | 46.2 | 54.5 | 31.2 | 114.5 | 61.9 |
| Average value of farm property per farm: | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Total..... | \$4,016 | \$669 | \$4,361 | \$2,712 | \$1,917 | \$566 | \$5,263 | \$2,008 | \$2,065 | \$690 | \$7,221 | \$3,177 |
| Land and improvements (except buildings)..... | 2,567 | 434 | 2,221 | 1,513 | 1,178 | 369 | 3,598 | 1,468 | 1,208 | 443 | 4,746 | 2,133 |
| Buildings..... | 701 | 96 | 1,440 | 832 | 416 | 93 | 777 | 239 | 305 | 91 | 708 | 329 |
| Implements and machinery..... | 149 | 25 | 226 | 117 | 70 | 20 | 167 | 59 | 95 | 27 | 222 | 107 |
| Live stock..... | 599 | 114 | 474 | 250 | 253 | 84 | 721 | 247 | 457 | 129 | 1,545 | 548 |
| Average value of products per farm: | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Total..... | 900 | 342 | 985 | 512 | 561 | 304 | 1,080 | 444 | 599 | 364 | 1,415 | 614 |
| Products not fed to live stock..... | 709 | 308 | 731 | 388 | 481 | 275 | 820 | 346 | 510 | 328 | 1,214 | 509 |
| Average value per acre of products not fed to live stock..... | 4.41 | 6.01 | 7.56 | 8.10 | 3.66 | 5.08 | 5.67 | 5.39 | 2.62 | 6.71 | 3.06 | 2.26 |
| Average expenditures per farm: | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| For labor..... | 71 | 12 | 105 | 49 | 13 | 37 | 66 | 20 | 37 | 11 | 236 | 88 |
| For fertilizers..... | 10 | 8 | 23 | 16 | 16 | 5 | 3 | 1 | 5 | 2 | 4 | 4 |

For all values in the above table, except the value per acre of products not fed to live stock, the contrast between the two races is much more marked in the

United States, as a whole, than it is in the two Southern divisions, simply because the inclusion of the Northern and Western divisions increases very materially—in many cases more than doubling—the averages for white

¹ See page 73.

farmers, without greatly affecting those for negro farmers, comparatively few of whom are found in those divisions. For each race the average values are in most instances somewhat higher in the South Central division than in the South Atlantic. Buildings form an exception to this statement, their average value being considerably lower in the South Central than in the South Atlantic for white farmers, and slightly lower for negro farmers. This may be due in some measure to climatic differences between the two sections.

The negro is preeminently the small farmer, cultivating 50 acres while the white farmer has 160. The contrast is greatest in the South Central states, where the inclusion of the large cattle ranches in the state of Texas increases the average acreage for white farmers without perceptibly affecting that for negroes. In some of the Northern and Western states the contrast in size between farms of negroes and of whites is not very great; and in a few instances—Vermont, the two Dakotas, and New Mexico—the negro operates a larger average acreage than the white man.¹ But there are only a handful of negro farmers in any of these states.

In most of the Southern states the farms of negroes have a much larger proportion of improved acreage than those of the whites, and accordingly the difference between the two races, indicated by the averages in Table xxxix, is less marked for the improved than for the total acreage. This perhaps is a natural result of the fact that the negro farms are small and that three-fourths of them are rented farms, while the proportion of rented farms for white farmers is less than one-third. The difference in the per cent of improved acreage is shown for the main geographic divisions and the Southern states in the following table:

TABLE XL.—Per cent of improved acreage in farms of white and of negro farmers: 1900.

| DIVISION AND STATE OR TERRITORY. | Farms of white farmers. | Farms of negro farmers. |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| Continental United States..... | 49.0 | 61.1 |
| South Atlantic division..... | 42.0 | 57.0 |
| Delaware..... | 71.0 | 65.8 |
| Maryland..... | 68.3 | 68.8 |
| District of Columbia..... | 69.7 | 75.3 |
| Virginia..... | 50.7 | 50.5 |
| West Virginia..... | 51.6 | 55.5 |
| North Carolina..... | 34.7 | 49.7 |
| South Carolina..... | 34.4 | 60.0 |
| Georgia..... | 34.9 | 60.7 |
| Florida..... | 29.9 | 58.6 |
| South Central division..... | 28.0 | 63.8 |
| Kentucky..... | 62.2 | 76.3 |
| Tennessee..... | 49.0 | 66.9 |
| Alabama..... | 35.0 | 64.9 |
| Mississippi..... | 31.2 | 63.6 |
| Louisiana..... | 35.5 | 67.1 |
| Arkansas..... | 38.9 | 59.7 |
| Indian Territory..... | 41.8 | 49.0 |
| Oklahoma..... | 35.2 | 40.8 |
| Texas..... | 14.1 | 63.8 |
| North Atlantic division..... | 59.5 | 65.3 |
| North Central division..... | 70.3 | 71.9 |
| Western division..... | 28.9 | 27.4 |

¹See Table 78.

In the average value of farms, as shown in Table xxxix, the contrast between the two races is more marked than in the average acreage, the white man's farm being six times as valuable as the negro's in the United States as a whole, and seldom less than twice as valuable in any individual state. In this comparison the negro farmer makes a nearer approach to equality with the white farmer in the North and West than in the South, the value of the white man's farm being about three and one-half times that of the negro's in the South Atlantic division, three times in the South Central, two and one-half times in the North Central, two and one-third times in the Western, and one and three-fifth times in the North Atlantic. But measured by the value of products the difference between the negro's farm and the white man's is less marked in the South than in the North, the average value per farm of products not fed to live stock being rather more than one and one-half times as great for white as for negro farmers in each of the two Southern divisions, but almost twice as great in the North Atlantic division and more than twice as great in the North Central and in the Western divisions.

The only item in Table xxxix which shows a higher average for negroes than for whites is the value per acre of products not fed to live stock. This exception is doubtless due in large measure to the fact that negroes have, as we have seen, much smaller farms with higher percentages of improved acreage. But even if the average be computed on the basis of the improved acreage alone, it is still somewhat larger for the negro than for the white farmer, notwithstanding the fact that this computation gives the white farmer the advantage resulting from crediting the improved acreage with the products of the unimproved. He gains more by this than the negro does, because his unimproved acreage is relatively greater. The results of the two computations are presented in the following table:

TABLE XLI.—Average value per acre of products not fed to live stock on farms operated by white and by negro farmers: 1900.

| DIVISION. | AVERAGE FOR TOTAL ACREAGE. | | AVERAGE FOR IMPROVED ACREAGE. | |
|---------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------|
| | Farms of white farmers. | Farms of negro farmers. | Farms of white farmers. | Farms of negro farmers. |
| South Atlantic..... | \$3.66 | \$5.08 | \$8.71 | \$8.91 |
| South Central..... | 2.62 | 6.71 | 9.86 | 10.52 |

Ratio of value of products to value of farm property.—In proportion to their size, then, the farms of negroes are more productive than those of white men. They are also more productive in proportion to their value, as is shown by the following table giving for white and for negro farmers the percentage which the value of products not fed to live stock forms of the total value of farm property:

TABLE XLII.—*Per cent which the value of products not fed to live stock forms of the total value of farm property on farms of white and of negro farmers in each geographic division: 1900.*

| DIVISION. | Farms of white farmers. | Farms of negro farmers. |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| Continental United States..... | 17.7 | 46.0 |
| North Atlantic..... | 16.8 | 14.3 |
| South Atlantic..... | 25.1 | 48.6 |
| North Central..... | 15.6 | 17.2 |
| South Central..... | 24.7 | 47.5 |
| Western..... | 16.8 | 16.3 |

The total value of products raised on farms of negroes in continental United States is equivalent to 46 per cent of the total value of the farm property; the corresponding per cent for white farmers is 17.7.

If we restrict the comparison to the Southern divisions the difference is not so marked; for negro farmers the value of products not fed to live stock approaches one-half the value of their farm property, while for white farmers it is only about one-fourth. The following table presents the percentages for each of the Southern states:

TABLE XLIII.—*Per cent which the value of products not fed to live stock forms of the total value of farm property on farms of white and of negro farmers in each Southern state: 1900.*

| DIVISION AND STATE OR TERRITORY. | Farms of white farmers. | Farms of negro farmers. | DIVISION AND STATE OR TERRITORY. | Farms of white farmers. | Farms of negro farmers. |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| South Atlantic division | 25.1 | 48.6 | South Central division | 24.7 | 47.5 |
| Northern South Atlantic..... | 19.1 | 30.2 | Eastern South Central..... | 26.8 | 50.9 |
| Delaware..... | 18.1 | 19.6 | Kentucky..... | 21.5 | 27.7 |
| Maryland..... | 17.0 | 19.9 | Tennessee..... | 24.8 | 36.2 |
| District of Columbia..... | 7.4 | 5.7 | Alabama..... | 41.0 | 57.4 |
| Virginia..... | 21.7 | 35.0 | Mississippi..... | 36.7 | 54.9 |
| West Virginia..... | 17.9 | 20.1 | Western South Central..... | 23.2 | 43.2 |
| Southern South Atlantic..... | 33.5 | 53.6 | Louisiana..... | 29.2 | 50.5 |
| North Carolina..... | 32.0 | 47.1 | Arkansas..... | 34.0 | 46.9 |
| South Carolina..... | 34.6 | 56.0 | Indian Territory..... | 25.8 | 23.8 |
| Georgia..... | 36.2 | 55.8 | Oklahoma..... | 20.3 | 20.9 |
| Florida..... | 27.4 | 49.3 | Texas..... | 20.7 | 38.3 |

It will be found that the contrast between the two percentages is greatest in the states having a large negro population. They are most of them cotton growing states, in which the great majority of negro farmers are tenants, cultivating land owned by white landlords.

These percentages, however, are not to be accepted as a criterion of the relative profitableness of farming as carried on by the two races. It is true that the average values of products per acre presented in Table xxxix indicate that a given area of agricultural land located in the black belt of the South and farmed by negro tenants yields a greater value than an equal area cultivated by white farmers outside the black belt. This larger return to the negro farmer does not necessarily prove that he is a superior farmer to the white cultivator, any more than the larger return of the negro

tenant is evidence of his greater prosperity as compared with the negro owner. It shows rather different conditions of farming. First there come considerations as to the form in which the farmer gets his returns; some get it in marketable products, others in live stock, others in improved homes and social advantages. The white farmer gets fewer products, but more live stock, a better house and a more advantageously situated home; the negro farmer must raise goods easily sold, so as to turn over his small capital quickly. For these returns the white farmer invests principally his cash capital, land, and experience; the negro invests his labor, skill, and his capital as represented in his mule and seed. Thus each is investing his resources for such returns as they will bring and such as he values.

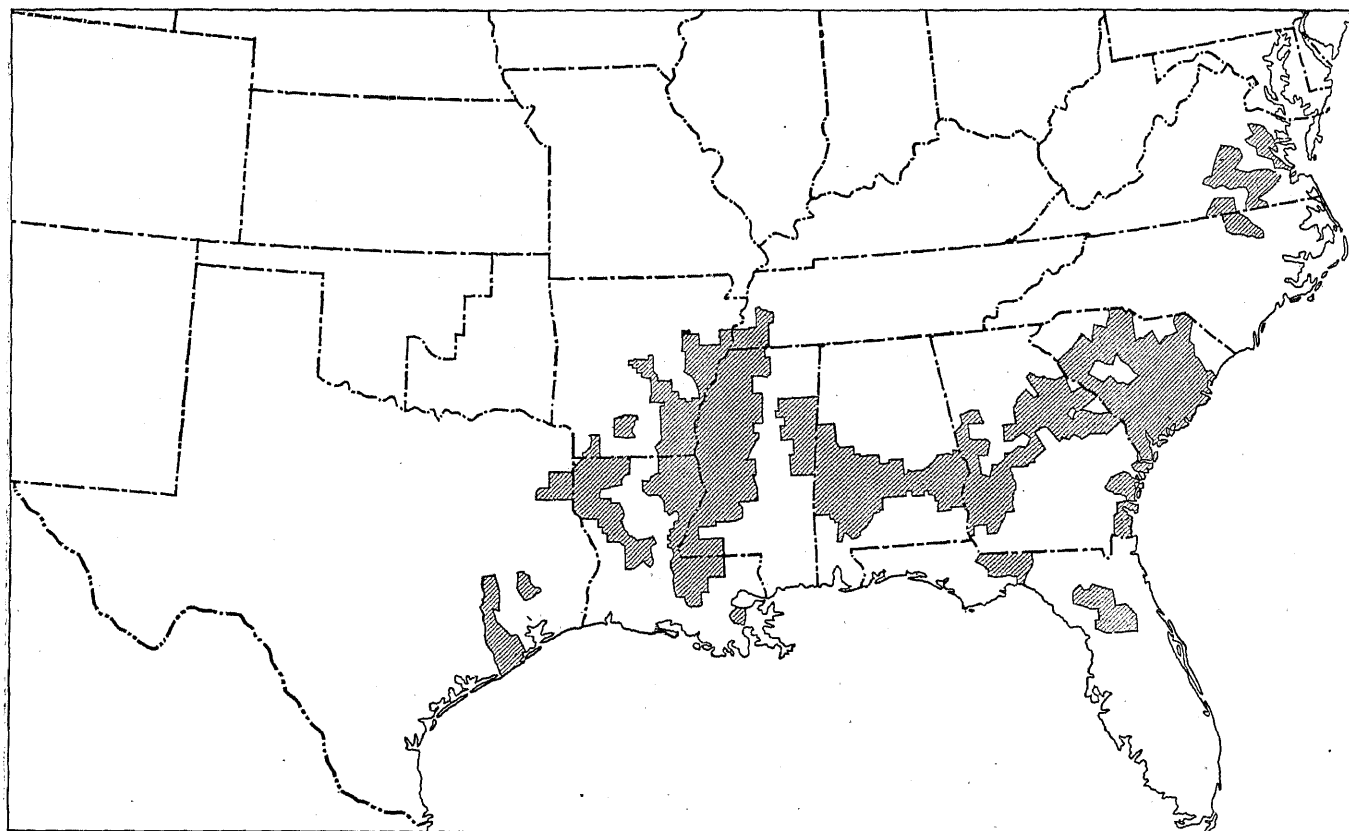
FARM OWNERSHIP AND THE FARMING BLACK BELT.

In another portion of this bulletin what is commonly termed the black belt has been described in the text and its geographic position defined and illustrated by means of maps. In this connection it will be appropriate to consider what may be termed the farming black belt, consisting of those county areas in which negro farmers constitute one-half or more than one-half of all farmers. This will differ from the population black belt principally in leaving out of account the influence of the urban population. Map 9 shows the farming black belt. With a view to determining what influence, if any, the massing of negroes may have upon the form of farm tenure, two other maps have been prepared, Map 10 showing, for the Southern states exclusive of Oklahoma and Indian Territory, those counties in which the farms owned by negroes form 50 per cent or more of all farms operated by negroes, and Map 11 showing for the same states those counties having 300 or more farms owned by negroes.

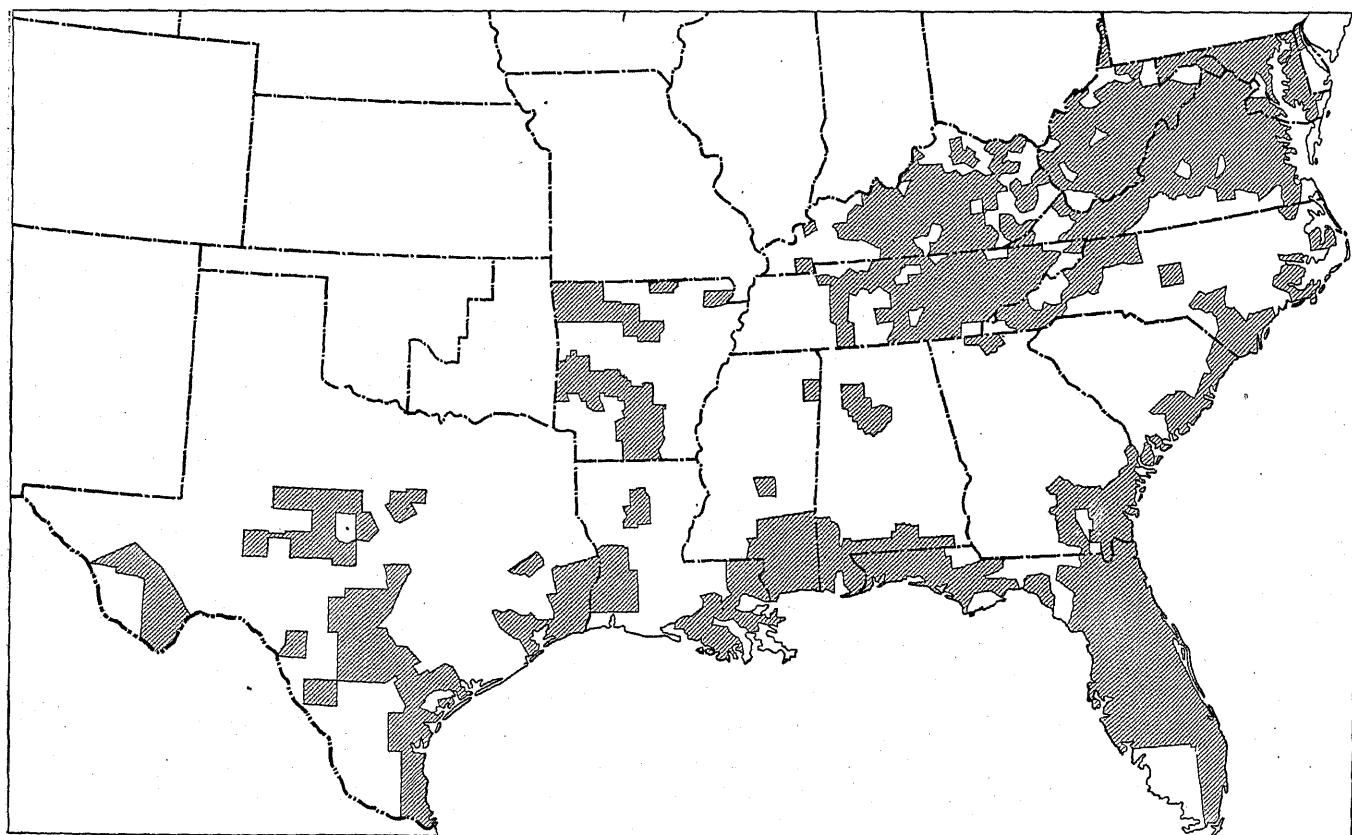
Considering these maps together, it will be noticed that the largest proportion of ownership is often outside the black belt while the larger number of owners is usually in that region. In Alabama, e. g., the farming black belt extends across the south central half of the state; here the proportion of negro to all farmers rises to 75 per cent or more in eleven counties. Here the relative number of owners among the black farmers is usually smaller than elsewhere in the state. The absolute number of negro owners is, however, largest in this belt, so that if we mark the counties with 300 or more negro owners we find that these counties are nearly all in the farming black belt. Mere numbers, of course, will not explain land ownership or the lack of it. In many counties where the proportion of ownership among negro farmers is large, the figures are of little significance as the number of negroes in those counties is very small. The real question is, what are the surrounding influences of the black farmer. In six of the black belt counties where the negro population is densest the illiteracy of the adult males reaches 66 per cent or

NEGROES IN THE UNITED STATES.

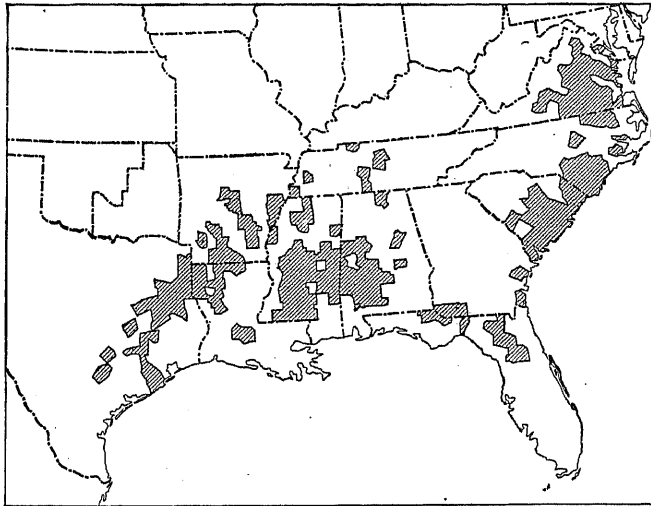
MAP 9.—SOUTHERN COUNTIES IN WHICH THE FARMS OPERATED BY NEGROES IN 1900 CONSTITUTED AT LEAST 50 PER CENT OF ALL FARMS.



MAP 10.—SOUTHERN COUNTIES IN WHICH FARMS OWNED AND OPERATED BY NEGROES IN 1900 CONSTITUTED AT LEAST 50 PER CENT OF ALL FARMS OPERATED BY NEGROES.



MAP 11.—Southern counties in which there were at least 300 farms owned and operated by negroes in 1900.



more, and the past and present economic conditions are not favorable to the laborers. In other counties, both within and outside the black belt, where the number of negro owners is large, the direct influence of educational institutions is manifest, as in Talladega, Madison, Elmore, Macon, and Lowndes counties.

The farming black belt of Arkansas centers in the southeastern part, along the Mississippi. The largest proportion of owners is in the southwest, overlapping the black belt, while the counties having the largest absolute number of owners include the black belt counties, with a few exceptions, and overlap toward the southwest. This state really exhibits two black belts—one formed in slavery days, where the precedents among both employer and employed are unfavorable to land ownership; another representing western expansion to new lands, where the number and proportion of ownership is high.

In Delaware and Maryland the proportion of colored owners of farms is in general much greater than in the states having a larger negro population—probably because of better education and greater opportunities.

In Florida the percentage of ownership among negro farmers is comparatively high throughout the state. The negro farmers are relatively most numerous, outnumbering the white, in the region around Tallahassee and between Ocala and Gainesville. Of the 5 counties included in this area 3 are also in the area having more than 50 per cent of owners.

The farming black belt of Georgia has two divisions, the main part extending in a southwesterly direction through the center of the state and a smaller part extending along the sea islands in the southeast. In the first region the proportion of owners is smaller than elsewhere in the state; in the latter region it is considerably higher. The difference is due to the sale of lands on the coast to negroes, on easy terms, after the war; in the main farming regions, on the other hand, few negroes have bought land.

In Kentucky, where the negro population is proportionately much less than in most of the other states under discussion, the proportion of negro owners of farms among all negro farmers is large.

Louisiana shows two areas in which the proportion of negro farmers is especially high, one bordering on the Mississippi and the other extending along the Red river. The proportion of ownership is large only in the southern portion of the state. It is interesting to observe, however, that the number of negro farm owners is largest along the Red river. In that section greater intelligence and the low price of land have encouraged ownership; on the other hand, the negroes on the plantations along the Mississippi are very ignorant, and are restricted by a rigorous crop-lien system.

In Mississippi the area in which is found the largest proportion of negro farmers includes all the counties along the Mississippi river, and also a small section on the eastern border of the state. The counties showing the largest proportion of ownership do not correspond with the areas above mentioned, but are in the central and southern portions. The region of the largest absolute number of owners centers outside the black belt, but overlaps it. It should be observed that for the state as a whole there has been a decided increase in negro ownership of farms, but it is probable that the comparatively high price of the rich lands along the Mississippi—which are owned, moreover, in large tracts—and the profits accruing to owners from tenant farmers tend to restrict negro ownership in those localities where the proportion of negro farmers is highest.

In the northern part of North Carolina, near the Virginia line, are two counties reporting a majority of negro farmers. These counties do not show the largest proportion of ownership, but they are among those having the largest absolute number of owners; it should be noted that negro owners of farms are comparatively numerous throughout the state.

In 28 out of the 41 counties in South Carolina there are more negro farmers than there are white farmers. Thus negroes form a majority of the farmers in two-thirds of the counties in the state. The actual number of owners and the proportion of ownership are largest along the coast, where many negroes secured farms as the result of events growing out of the war.

In Tennessee there are only 3 counties in which negro farmers constitute more than half of the total number, although the proportion is large in 4 others. The percentage of ownership in these counties is comparatively low, nearly all the counties in which the per cent exceeds 50 being in the eastern half of the state.

In Texas the largest proportion of negro farmers is found in the counties along the Brazos river, and in 3 adjoining counties in the northeastern part of the state.

Most of this territory is comprised in the areas having more than 300 negro owners to a county as shown

on Map 11, but most of the counties in which the per cent of ownership exceeds 50 lie farther west.

In Virginia, negro farmers are most numerous from the lower Potomac southwest to Mecklenburg county, on the North Carolina line, including the section around Richmond and Petersburg; there are 19 counties in which more than one-half of the farms are operated by negroes. Negro owners of farms are numerous throughout the state, probably because of opportunity long open to the race to secure land, and to some extent because of good educational facilities.

In West Virginia no section presents a high proportion of negro farmers. They are scattered in small numbers over the state, and generally own the farms they operate.

The relationship of density of negro population to land ownership can best be shown by taking certain typical states and grouping their counties according to the percentage of negro farmers: let Alabama represent the gulf states; Texas, the southwest; South Carolina, the Atlantic seaboard; and Virginia, the border states. We have then the following table:

TABLE XLIV.—PERCENTAGE OF FARM OWNERSHIP AMONG NEGRO FARMERS, IN COUNTIES GROUPED ACCORDING TO THE PERCENTAGE OF NEGRO FARMERS AMONG ALL FARMERS; FOR SELECTED SOUTHERN STATES.

| STATE. | COUNTIES IN WHICH TWO-THIRDS OR MORE OF ALL FARMERS ARE NEGRO. | | | | | COUNTIES IN WHICH FROM ONE-THIRD TO TWO-THIRDS OF ALL FARMERS ARE NEGRO. | | | | | COUNTIES IN WHICH LESS THAN ONE-THIRD OF ALL FARMERS ARE NEGRO. | | | | |
|----------------------|--|--------------------------|---|-------------------------|--|--|--------------------------|---|-------------------------|--|---|--------------------------|---|-------------------------|--|
| | Number of counties. | Number of negro farmers. | Per cent which negro farmers form of all farmers. | Number of negro owners. | Per cent which negro owners form of all negro farmers. | Number of counties. | Number of negro farmers. | Per cent which negro farmers form of all farmers. | Number of negro owners. | Per cent which negro owners form of all negro farmers. | Number of counties. | Number of negro farmers. | Per cent which negro farmers form of all farmers. | Number of negro owners. | Per cent which negro owners form of all negro farmers. |
| Alabama | 13 | 51,897 | 81.2 | 4,281 | 8.2 | 16 | 27,742 | 47.1 | 5,382 | 19.4 | 37 | 14,430 | 14.4 | 4,436 | 30.7 |
| Texas | 2 | 3,900 | 72.9 | 1,432 | 36.7 | 22 | 25,447 | 45.2 | 7,524 | 29.6 | 219 | 36,125 | 12.4 | 11,138 | 30.8 |
| South Carolina | 8 | 23,579 | 78.2 | 8,447 | 35.8 | 25 | 53,047 | 56.2 | 8,942 | 16.9 | 8 | 8,755 | 28.4 | 1,567 | 17.9 |
| Virginia | | | | | | 46 | 31,999 | 47.4 | 19,151 | 59.8 | 72 | 12,796 | 12.8 | 7,382 | 57.7 |

In the gulf states like Alabama the proportion of owners among negro farmers is largest in those counties where two-thirds or more of the farmers are white, and smallest in the counties where two-thirds or more of the farmers are black. This is due to the profitability of tenant farming in the cotton belt, the concentration of land ownership there, and the general lack of any inspiring or uplifting influences. Illiteracy in these counties is very great, and historic conditions unfavorable. Whenever these influences are counteracted by educational institutions, as in parts of Alabama, or by new cheap land, as along the Red river in Louisiana, the proportion of ownership increases. The negro owners of the gulf states are largely concentrated in the lighter portions of the black belt—that is, in regions where from one-third to two-thirds of the farmers are black—the number of owners here among negroes being larger than in the white belts or the blackest portions of the black belt.

In western states like Texas the region of the largest proportion of black farmers is the region of the largest proportion of owners. This is because land is cheap and plentiful and the large plantation system of the past was never fully developed here.

In states like South Carolina we have again ownership and a dense black population in the same localities, but this is for a different reason—viz, government aid in the securing of lands directly after the war.

In the older border states like Virginia the percentage

of ownership is high and does not appear to be much affected by concentration of negro population; this is because Virginia has turned in later years to crops which the tenant system of farming does not make profitable, and because of unusual educational facilities for negroes.

The validity of these comparisons is somewhat impaired by the fact that in the black belt, under the system of tenant farming, a very large number of persons must be classed as farmers by the census who are in reality little more than laborers. This decreases the apparent proportion of negro owners.

Thus it may be seen that a detailed study of ownership, state by state and county by county, reveals no hard and fast relation of the number of negro landowners to the black belt. We may, however, easily distinguish in the black belt two kinds of conditions: In the one case, the region is a black belt because economic conditions are favorable and the negroes migrate to or remain in the region, and enjoy there a fair degree of agricultural prosperity. In the other case the economic conditions are less favorable but they render emigration difficult by providing little education for the negroes, and by a general resort to the crop-lien system, under which the acquisition of landed property by negroes is impeded by the high value of the land. Sometimes these two sets of conditions are combined in the same region; sometimes they are separate, forming two belts of widely different economic prosperity.

GENERAL TABLES.

EXPLANATORY NOTES.

UNITED STATES.—The entire area of enumeration at the Twelfth Census, comprising the states and territories constituting what is termed continental United States, the outlying territories of Alaska and Hawaii, and persons in the military and naval service of the United States (including civilian employees, etc.) stationed abroad, not credited to any state or territory.

CONTINENTAL UNITED STATES.—That part of the United States lying on the continent of North America south of the Canadian boundary.

MILITARY AND NAVAL.—Persons in the military and naval service of the United States (including civilian employees, etc.) stationed abroad, not credited to any state or territory.

HAWAII: WHITE.—The figures for white persons in Hawaii include Caucasians, Hawaiians, part Hawaiians, and South Sea Islanders.

UNEMPLOYED.—Persons ordinarily engaged in gainful labor but not employed during some portion of the census year (June 1, 1899 to May 31, 1900). The statistics are presented in connection with the occupations upon which persons so reported depend chiefly for support or in which they are usually engaged for the larger part of the time, in order to show to what extent the different classes of productive workers were unemployed during any portion of the census year, either at their customary occupation or in any other form of remunerative work.

ILLITERACY.—This term comprehends all persons who can neither read nor write, or who can read but can not write.